



Università degli Studi di Milano Bicocca
Dipartimento di Scienze Umane per la Formazione
“Riccardo Massa”
Dottorato di Ricerca in Antropologia della Contemporaneità:
Etnografia delle Diversità e delle Convergenze Culturali

**Masculine identities, youth gangs and male sex work among East
Javanese migrants in South Bali (Indonesia)**

Coordinatore: Professor Ugo Fabietti

Supervisore: Professoressa Silvia Vignato

Candidato: Matteo Carlo Alcano (080028)

XXIII Ciclo

Anno Accademico 2012-2013

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION

OBJECT AND THEMES.....	9
<i>Youth transitions and the construction of masculine identities.....</i>	<i>9</i>
<i>Work and youth gangs.....</i>	<i>11</i>
<i>Migration and male sex work.....</i>	<i>12</i>
NOTES ON METHODOLOGY.....	13
THE CHAPTERS.....	14

CHAPTER I, MEN'S THINGS AND MALE ACTIVITIES

INTRODUCTION.....	16
SURABAYA.....	17
<i>The cycles of fortunes and misfortunes.....</i>	<i>17</i>
<i>Disorders, displacements, land-use patterns and violence.....</i>	<i>20</i>
<i>The logic of order and legibility: one way roads and shopping malls.....</i>	<i>24</i>
<i>Erosion and ephemerality.....</i>	<i>26</i>
KAMPUNG MALANG.....	28
<i>Kampung as urban village.....</i>	<i>28</i>
<i>Women and men of kampung Malang: an overview of gender roles in Indonesia</i>	<i>30</i>
<i>Male socialization and job opportunities.....</i>	<i>35</i>
THE IMPACT OF URBAN TRANSFORMATIONS ON THE MEN OF KAMPUNG MALANG.....	37
<i>Empty roads and the destruction of networks of male socialization.....</i>	<i>37</i>
<i>Markets, licenses and ties of apprenticeship.....</i>	<i>39</i>
<i>Pigeon racing and prohibitions</i>	<i>42</i>
CONCLUSIVE REMARKS.....	44

CHAPTER II, YOUTH GANGS AND STREETS IN SURABAYA

INTRODUCTION.....	48
YOUTH GANGS IN INDONESIA: A THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK.....	49
<i>The need to move forward in life.....</i>	49
<i>Gang research and youth subcultures.....</i>	52
<i>Antecedents of youth gangs in Indonesia.....</i>	54
YOUTH GANGS IN KAMPUNG MALANG	57
<i>Territory and work opportunities.....</i>	57
<i>Discipline and invulnerability.....</i>	59
<i>A safe place.....</i>	62
<i>Rain, mud, bikes and video games.....</i>	64
<i>The story of Rio and the gang of the repair shop.....</i>	66
YOUTH GANGS AND THE CITY AT LARGE.....	70
<i>Construction sites.....</i>	70
<i>The red light district of Dolly</i>	71
THE MOVEMENT OF RETURNING	75
<i>Gangsters from South Bali.....</i>	75
CONCLUSIVE REMARKS.....	80

CHAPTER III, SLAVES OF OUR OWN MAKING

INTRODUCTION.....	83
MIGRATION AND ARRIVAL IN SOUTH BALI.....	83
VILLA MANGGA	86
<i>The gang.....</i>	86
<i>The geography of sex workers in Bali.....</i>	88
THE FABRICATION OF MASCULINITY.....	92
<i>Initiation and violence.....</i>	92
<i>'Slaves of our own making': entrepreneurship and forms of capital.....</i>	95
BODY WORK AND EMOTION WORK.....	98
<i>Learning to perform the new "self"</i>	98
INCLUSIONS AND AN ETHIC OF DEPRIVATIONS.....	101
<i>Symbolic violence and the pressure to succeed.....</i>	101

<i>Duties, norms of conduct and personal deprivations</i>	103
<i>Secret relationships and clandestine encounters with girls and girlfriends</i>	104
<i>Marriage as a cognitive resource</i>	106
DISORDERS AND THE REPERCUSSIONS OF VIOLENCE	107
<i>Other workers and street violence</i>	107
<i>Magic and the sex market</i>	110
<i>Balinese vigilantes, morality and extortion</i>	113
CONCLUSIVE REMARKS	116

CHAPTER IV, OF FREEDOM AND RESEARCH

INTRODUCTION	119
TRAVELLING TO SOUTHEAST ASIA	119
<i>Anthropology by the book</i>	119
<i>An aversion towards social suffering</i>	122
<i>Bali and Mixwell bar</i>	125
CONNECTIONS, INITIATIONS AND VIOLENCE	129
<i>What's love got to do with it?</i>	129
<i>Getting to know Villa Mangga</i>	131
<i>"No money, no honey"</i>	138
<i>No pain, no gain</i>	142
LIMITS, POINTS OF VIEW AND PERSPECTIVES	146
<i>Away from Villa Mangga</i>	146
<i>Between Surabaya and a different kind of Bali</i>	148
<i>Villa Mangga on paper</i>	150

CHAPTER V, CANNIBALS AND GHOSTS

INTRODUCTION	152
RIZAL AND FEDRY	153
<i>Rizal</i>	153
<i>Fedry</i>	154

<i>Subjectivity in the mirror</i>	157
<i>Accumulation and hazard</i>	160
<i>Immobility and the inability to work</i>	163
<i>“Flesh”, solidarity and bonds of dependence</i>	165
EDDY	169
<i>Yudi: “Not all that glitters is gold”</i>	173
<i>Felix: where success will take you</i>	175
<i>Bonny: success as going backwards</i>	176
FEMY	178
DONNY	182
<i>Lea and the impossible marriages</i>	182
<i>Grueling work shifts</i>	185
<i>Counter-migration, relationships and compromises</i>	187
CONCLUSIVE REMARKS	188

Acknowledgements

First and foremost, I would like to thank my family, for supporting this research throughout, materially and emotionally. I thank them for their help and their encouragement over the years and for their unconditional understanding.

I also thank Silvia Vignato, for taking me to Southeast Asia with her for the first time, for the laughs and the arguments. Everything I know at this point, I owe to her. I thank Silvia Barberani and Claudia Mattalucci, for supporting my work over the years and for their sincere friendship. Also thanks to Ugo Fabietti, Roberto Malighetti and Alice Bellagamba, for the opportunity to be a part of the doctoral program in anthropology of the contemporaneity at the University of Milan- Bicocca.

Thanks to Luca Rimoldi, my best friend for years now, for just about everything he does for me, and for his constant presence. It is a privilege to know you, work with you, and spend our days on the telephone. I also thank Silvia Turato, for the many forms of her love and her friendship over the years. Martina Boseggia, for going to Bali with me and having the time of our lives.

In Indonesia, I would like to thank Alex and Egky, for opening my eyes and guiding me through Bali. Lucio, for teaching me how to drive a bike properly, and for protecting me when I needed to be looked after. My dearest Laode and Ananta, and the rest of the staff and the performers of Mixwell bar: thank you for giving me a home away from home. Ananta, may your soul rest in peace. Thank you for the things you taught me about myself and for the late nights up taking in your room.

I also thank all the young men, my friends who lived at Villa Mangga, for the exciting times, the tiresome nights and for their loyalty, help and care. This research would not have been possible without you. Had I not met you and your families, I would probably be a very different person now.

I also thank all those friends that I have made during my stay, and some of the people that I have loved, hated and spent time with but lost track of over the years: Bruno, Adi, Gianni, Mauro, Marco, Yudi, Wayne, Irene, Made, Angie, Hani, Eurodamo, Sergio. Adam and Sutan, thank you for your kind words and talking me into leaving Bali when it was time to go home.

Last, I thank Sirio, the love of my life, for the patience, the support and for showing me what it really means to be man. I will always love you. You have been a great part of this and will be in my heart forever.

INRODUCTION

The present work examines the construction of masculine identities in the context of migration between the city of Surabaya, East Java and the region of South Bali. It addresses the issues of growth, work and the transition towards adulthood among underemployed East Javanese young men who seek membership to street gangs of male sex workers in South Bali. My focus is on social relations among youth gangs who make extensive use of violence. I try to explore the meaning of collective practices and the outcomes of violent behavior in the lives of these young men as they attempt to draw together the necessary social and material resources to enter adult life. This thesis is based on ethnographic fieldwork carried out in South Bali and Surabaya for twenty months between 2008 and 2010.

OBJECT AND THEMES

Youth transitions and the construction of masculine identities

Youth transitions and growth are a topic of hot debate among anthropologists and youth researchers. A hefty number of scholars (for example Dwyer and Wyn 2001; Skelton 2002) have questioned whether it is realistically possible to even talk about transitions as a coherent process. Firstly, the demographic category of youth can extend up to the age of 35 years (Arnett 2004). Second, the historically linear nature of youth transitions is now claimed to be “increasingly fragmented” (Furlong and Cartmel 1997), a “highly unstructured and unsettled period” (Arnett 2006: 113).

Similar arguments have been made by recent works about youth in Indonesia (see, for example Nilan 2010; Naafs and White, 2012) that have examined the idea of 'transition'. First, and according to these studies, the boundaries of 'youth' in Indonesia have been prolonged by a great margin and it has become increasingly difficult to establish the markers that define the passage from youth to adulthood. The new Law of Youth in Indonesia indeed defines 'youth' (*pemuda*) as “Indonesian citizens who are entering an important period of growth and development and are aged between 16 and 30 years” (Uu no 40/2009, article 1.1.) and it thereby seems to include a much too heterogeneous group of individuals. Second, and consequently, these studies insist on the necessity to move away from the study of youth as a period of 'transition' towards

the conceptualization of youth as a life-phase in its own, and approach the study of young people in their own right and their own perspectives. In other words, while the political and social construction of youth tends to see it as the transition from child to adult, from education to employment, from family of origin to family of destination according to a hegemonic model, these studies claim that it is important to “understand that young people do not necessarily see themselves in this way, or not only in this way” (Naafs and White 2012) and that they are busy developing cultures and identities in their own right, that is, trying to be successful in the eyes of their peers as youth, rather than trying to prepare themselves to be successful adults. The element of 'transition' might not be a salient feature of youth identity.

Indonesian youth studies have also followed a general pattern and trend of the broader field of youth studies: when approaching male youth, they have tended to develop a specific interest for subcultural behavior and lifestyles (for example, Nilan 2011). Particularly, they have described and analyzed some of the forms of counter-hegemonic masculine identities, and the ways young men explore alternative subject positions and break away from a patriarchal notion of masculinity. These studies have theorized a progressive weakening of the notion of traditional masculine identity as one that is centered around the figure of the steady provider who works outside the home and is able to draw together the necessary resources to provide for himself and his family.

My attempt here is to argue for the importance of a relational approach, seeing male Indonesian youth in terms of the dynamics of their relationship with others (adults) in large structures of social reproduction (Alanen 2001). Evidence seems to suggest that an understanding of 'youth as transition' and an interpretation of 'youth as a life-phase in itself' are not incompatible. Among East Javanese men from the low-income neighborhood of *kampung* Malang in Surabaya, young men's own perception of youth seems to link the transition from “child” (*anak*) to “youth” (*remaja, pemuda*) to the ability to exercise judgment from right and wrong, and the transition from youth to “adult” (*dewasa*) with economic independence from the generation of parents. Among young men in this area work remains a primary signifier of adulthood altogether while people are simultaneously busy 'developing a culture of their own' and most notably get involved with youth street gangs.

Work and youth gangs

While the official unemployment rate in Indonesia fell in 2009-2010, for young workers aged 15-25 there was an increase in unemployment (Baird and Wihardja 2010). The 2003 Manpower Law gave employers the right to offer short-term contracts, outsource some production activities and employ more than one person in the same job. Essentially, not many new full-time jobs were created during the expansion period. All labor sectors remained more or less stable. This meant that there were relatively fewer vacancies for young Indonesians entering the labor market for the first time. That trend has not shifted much despite continued economic growth because older workers are not readily leaving the workforce. These statistics and observations are nevertheless partial, as most work activities in Indonesia are conducted without formal contracts and in the informal sector. Overall, the transition to work in the first decade of the new millennium has been, and remains, a rather fractured and precarious journey for young Indonesians (Nilan et. al 2011: 3).

Young people without jobs presumably sought work in the extensive informal sector, where wages are low and work is precarious. As a result, young people without steady work and a reliable income find it harder to make an advantageous transition to adulthood and to be financially independent.

In Surabaya the underemployment of youths among the urban poor is specifically tied to the recent re-qualification of the urban landscape and the progressive destruction of the informal networks that once sustained and facilitated the circulation of work and work opportunities among men. Between 1998 to 2008 Surabaya witnessed a decade of profound transformations, as the municipal government strove to achieve order and legibility to complement the needs of the emergent middle class. This process involved the clearance of the informal economy from the streets, and the progressive elimination of any sign of disorder from the public space. Most men in low-income or poor city neighborhoods, such as *kampung* Malang, where I have conducted research, work (or used to work) as small-scale traders, street vendors, painters, scrap pickers, porters, *becak* (pedicab) drivers; they were also considerably involved in underground or illegitimate activities, such as selling local spirits, organizing lottery games, shoplifting and thieving. Job opportunities relied heavily on informal networks and were usually became available by word of mouth, when men gathered at food stalls.

Young adolescents who were quickly approaching the world of the informal economy were particularly affected by these urban political and economic changes, as they began to struggle to find appropriate sites for aggregation and work. Unemployment and concerns about the future and the absence of a recognized social status pushed a growing proportion of these youngsters to create a network of companions and to develop new forms of support, encouragement, pride and identity. Youth street gangs are perhaps the most manifest form of male aggregation among youth who wish to find employment in the informal sector but feel socially disconnected from the new urban landscape of job opportunities. My aim is to investigate these youth formations and the ways they connect to the territory and the idea of work, their function as social lubricants, the ways they allow young people to enter the world of the informal economy and prepare them to make the transition to adulthood. While I do discard the idea that these gangs might only represent a life-phase in the economy of young people's lives, I will show how they evolve into more sophisticated forms of criminal organization in the context of internal migration, and therefore have profound effects on the lives of young Indonesian men and the ways they conceive their role as adults within society at large.

Migration and male sex work

In the city neighborhood of *kampung* Malang, where I have carried out my fieldwork research, as in several other parts of Indonesia, successful masculine identities not only relate closely to the success in becoming financially independent and providing for the family, but also to the importance of temporary migration, as a means to garner experience and wealth.

In this particular area of East Java, migration is historically associated with sex work, as youths, both female and male, travel from the city of Surabaya to the nearby tourist areas of South Bali and seek to make a living by entering the world of sex work. I do not suggest that all East Javanese migrants or all young migrants from the Surabaya region become prostitutes; however, there seems to be a corridor of internal migration linking young underemployed youth from East Java and Surabaya in particular to the world of sex work in South Bali: this phenomenon is particularly visible and anthropologically relevant in the neighborhood of *kampung* Malang and in South Bali and that makes it worth of in-depth analysis.

I will focus on the life experiences of young men who make the transition from youth street gangs in Surabaya to more formalized gangs of male sex workers that operate in South Bali. My hypotheses is that in the context of migration these youth formations evolve and acquire a specific economical connotation and a material drive that contribute to foster a sense of a shared identity among its members and to envisage a transition towards financial independence and adulthood.

The form of male sex work that I have studied is centered around two main exigencies and practices: the need to become a part of one of the numerous streets gangs of male sex workers that populate the area of South Bali in order to find work and accumulate capital, and a particular manipulation of the person's heterosexual body in order to be able to perform forms of compensated sexual activities with older foreign men. I will describe male sex work among East Javanese migrants as a form of collective entrepreneurship that originates and is made possible in a context of sexual tourism and that makes an extensive use of violent practices and, in turns, generates violence and street warfare. These elements are specific of male sex work in South Bali and open up a new field of research in Indonesia (and perhaps Southeast Asia more in general), where the study of male sex workers has long been neglected and no work on the subject has been produced so far (Law, 2000; Minichello et al. 2013).

NOTES ON METHODOLOGY

I conducted fieldwork in South Bali and Surabaya for twenty months between the summer of 2008 and late 2010. I visited Indonesia three times: three months in 2008, seven months between 2008 and 2009 and ten months between 2009 and 2010. During this time I have conducted participant observation among a gang of male sex workers in South Bali and visited their neighborhood of origin in Surabaya, where I have lived with their families.

I will delve into specific methodological details in chapter four. A few clarifications, however, are in order before proceeding any further. South Bali is a composite of two very different cultural worlds: the world of Balinese people, and that of Javanese migrants. As such, it is a hybrid place to conduct research: one almost has the impression of being at the intersection of two very different worldviews without being able to get in-depth knowledge of neither of the two. To add to this degree of complexity one must take into account the massive presence of touristic

infrastructures, foreign visitors and permanent residents. This accounts for the fact that the majority of my informants are very fluent in the English language. In the early part of the research, communication with informants was in fact in English. Later on, conversations included Indonesian and Javanese slang with the final part of the fieldwork conducted without resort to English except for loanwords. All block quotes are field notes, not transcriptions. Unless indicated otherwise, all foreign words in italics are in Bahasa Indonesia.

All names used throughout my work are pseudonyms, to protect the identity of my informants who are involved with illegal activities. I have also decided not to reproduce any fieldwork pictures that portrayed their faces. In addition some life history details have been altered or purposely left imprecise to some extent to maintain anonymity of the individuals.

THE CHAPTERS

Chapter one sets the stage for the chapters that follow via description of the urban transformations of the city of Surabaya and the meanings attached to masculine identities among a generation of men who live in the low-income neighborhood of *kampung* Malang. The main focus is on the impact of urban transformations on the lives of the older inhabitants of the area, the ways spatial disconnection and material changes impinge differently on the life experiences of local residents and on traditional social institutions.

Chapter two shifts the attention to the phenomenon of youth gangs, as the most manifest form of contemporary male aggregation in *kampung* Malang and a viable social solution to enter the world of work in the informal economy. It investigates the nature of youth street gangs, their relationship with urban spaces, their quest for social integration, movement and growth as well as their transition to organized crime in the context of internal migration to South Bali.

Chapter three is set in South Bali. It follows the young men of *kampung* Malang as they travel to South Bali and join a particular gang of male sex workers named Villa Mangga. While it continues on to explore the issues of growth, male socialization and youthful group formations, it also discusses the logic and the dynamics of male sex work with a focus on the use of the body and on violent social practices.

Chapter four takes a step outside the accounts of sex work, illegal practices and violence among gang members in South Bali and is intended as a methodological reflection on the construction of Villa Mangga as an object of study. I analyze here how a particular field of research came to be shaped at the intersection of my informants' life experiences and my own personal experience as a young homosexual man and as a researcher. I detail here my access to the field, the implications of participant observation and the ethical ramifications of studying violence while being an inherent part of it.

Chapter five shifts the attention to the stories of former East Javanese sex workers who have left the Villa Mangga. The accounts provided by former sex workers are narratives about the limits and contradictions of that form of entrepreneurship that is sex work and that originates in the context of migration, violence and sex tourism of South Bali. They reveal second thoughts, discrepancies, discontinuities, idiosyncrasies and speak of the short and long-term consequences of violence in the process of growing up and in the attempt to achieve a full masculine status through affiliations to groups of peers.

Finally, I draw to closure by reflecting upon the nature of social relationships among collective youth formations, as well as the long-term outcomes of sex work and violence in the process of making a proper transition to adult life.

I

MEN'S THINGS AND MALE ACTIVITIES.

Work, socialization and social solitude in *kampung* Malang, Surabaya

INTRODUCTION

The present chapter discusses the meanings attached to masculine identities among a generation of men aged 40 to 65 who live and work in the low-income neighborhood of *kampung* Malang, Surabaya, East Java. More specifically, it describes the relationship between the recent transformations of the urban landscape, the redefinition of the spaces where men come together, aggregate (*berkumpul*), socialize (*bergaul*) and become involved with work in the informal economy, and the idea of “social solitude” (*kesendirian*), as it is articulated explicitly by those who live in this particular city neighborhood.

The politics of urban re-qualification that have taken place since at least 2008 have contributed to reduce the number of sites where men can meet and socialize, the spaces that were historically assigned to the activities of the informal economy. The reorganization of the city traffic through the conversion of two-way streets into wide one-way thoroughfares, the growth and the development of big residential areas and the proliferation of shopping malls and plazas have caused a sensible decrease in the number of street food stalls (*warung*), mobile food carts (*kaki lima*) and local markets (*pasar*), and a general corrosion of the networks of solidarity and forms of apprenticeship that once regulated the formation of youths and their access to the world of work. According to the older men who live in the neighborhood village of *kampung* Malang, the current generation of youngsters can hardly find any room to “be together” (*bersama-sama*), learn the tricks of a particular trade and help each other find a job: instead, they find themselves “alone” (*sendiri*), socially isolated in the delicate transition to adult life; they travel outside the village to other (and somehow

distant) parts of the city to find a decent job and are more exposed to the risks, the dangers and the temptations of life outside home. In the eyes of their fathers and uncles these youngsters might compromise their chances to “become men” (*menjadi laki laki*) in the full socially-recognized sense of the term. There seems to be a diffused preoccupation among the older generation of men in this particular village as to what the future will entail for their sons and nephews at a time when men can no longer hold on to their own “things” (*urusan laki laki*, the male activities, but also *aktivitas*).

In the following pages I first present the city of Surabaya and piece together the historical antecedents that have fostered different types of cultural and material exclusion, the orchestrated top-down processes of urban transformations and the local attempts to resist and subvert marginalization, social and spatial disconnection and exclusion. In the subsequent sections, I will then introduce the low-income neighborhood of *kampung* Malang, located South along Surabaya's main river, the site of my research. My main focus here will be on the impact of urban transformations on the lives of the older inhabitants of the area, they ways material changes and spatial disconnection impinge differentially on the life experiences of local residents, their idea of work and the construction of a masculine self. Lastly, I will show how these men articulate specific ideas of uncertainty, precarity and social solitude, intended as the inability to assemble and forge durable social bonds; they also wonder about their future and their son's future in the renewed landscape of urban Surabaya.

SURABAYA

The cycles of fortunes and misfortunes

Surabaya is Indonesia's second largest city, the capital of the province of East Java and the home of the country's navy. It is located in the mouth of the Mas river, and along the edge of the Madura Strait. It is a gigantic port strewn with cranes, construction sites, corporate buildings, wide roads and shopping malls. For local residents Surabaya is closely linked to the birth of the Indonesian nation, as it is in Surabaya that the battle for independence began and peaked in 1945. To them, it is the city of heroes, and statues commemorating independence are scattered all over the city.

The sprawling seaport and commercial city that opens Java to Indonesia's vast eastern archipelago, Surabaya “defies census-takers” (Graham 2002), with two to three million inhabitants living in the area around the port. It is difficult to give an accurate estimate of how many residents Surabaya actually has, and data vary depending upon

what territory is included and who counts as a resident. Although Surabaya was among the major ports of the Indonesian archipelago before and during the colonial era, and one of its prominent industrial cities, far ahead of Jakarta, it has since then been overshadowed by the national capital, and nowadays it can hardly compete with the role of present-day Jakarta, or more accurately with the squashed-together megalopolis of Jabodetabekjur¹, the urban agglomeration surrounding Jakarta, with an estimated population of 28 million.

As a city for business, industry and services, Surabaya's unique pattern of development relates to its dual function (Dick 2002). It is a port, linking various maritime networks of different sizes and destinations, as well as an important regional economic and administrative capital. Its function as a port is intrinsic, as it was the port for the Majapahit kingdom from as early as the 13th century and was one of the centers which structured the regional trade networks that transported products from the eastern islands, Celebes and southern Borneo to the main north-south international trade route, which ran from the Strait of Malacca to the west and followed the Asia-Pacific coastlines to the east. On a smaller scale, the city enabled local trade with the Maduran coasts and with the Javanese interior as it's situated at the mouth of the Brantas river, one of the great Javanese rivers which used to be navigable.

These functions were reiterated during the colonial era, as Surabaya was a small, secondary garrison post during the last 30 years of the 18th century and then a naval base and defensive fort in the 1830s, becoming the main port and economic capital of one of the richest plantation regions at the end of the 19th century. With around 150,000 inhabitants, Surabaya was the main city of the Dutch East Indies in 1905, well ahead of the capital Batavia (now known as Jakarta), and a beacon for the entire Pacific. It was cutting edge modern, wired for telephone in the 1880s (Beekman 1985), sporting art-deco movie theaters which, by the 1930s, were even air-conditioned (Mrazek 2002). One of Indonesia's leading authors, Pramoedya Ananta Toer, set the start of his historical fictional epic *Bumi Manusia* (translated into English under the title "This Earth of Mankind") in Surabaya at the turn of the century, where his protagonist was awed by the achievements of technology and learning and the

¹ There have been multiple definitions to indicate the urban area surrounding Indonesia's capital city of Jakarta. The term Jabodetabekjur comprises "Ja"akarta, "Bo"gor, "De"pok, "Ta"ngerang, "Be"kasi and Cian"jur" cities and regencies.

bright modern future that belonged as much to the Indies as it did to Europe (Brown 2009: 32-34).

The Japanese occupation (1942-45), the battle of Surabaya (1945) and the struggle towards independence (1945-49) marked an abrupt shift of fortunes, and then the the New Order era (1966-1998) saw a progressive centralization of the political management of the archipelago, which lead to the country being governed from Jakarta. As the only international gateway to Indonesia until 1986, Jakarta monopolized most if not all international flows. The urban system with strict hierarchies which resulted from centralization, based on the towns' administrative functions and on the financial means allocated by the state, has certainly placed Surabaya in a secondary position (Franck 2006). But its business and seaport traditions have enabled Surabaya to join Jakarta in providing maritime and aerial access to the vast archipelago which extends over 5,000 km from east to west. Surabaya sends rice and manufactured products to the center and to eastern part of Indonesia, and receives mineral, forestry and agricultural products in exchange (Franck 2006).

To tell the story of Surabaya is also to take into account the economic crises that gripped much of Indonesia beginning 1997. I will return to this point further along, to discuss specifically how the city reacted to the inflationary crisis.

Nowadays, Surabaya's main direction for expansion is on a north-south axis. In the past, this went from the port and the old town towards the richer plantation zones in the Brantas valley and the north-eastern coast of Java. The city of Surabaya is still characterized by the pattern of colonial times and is made up of the old town towards the north (around the old Dutch and Chinese quarters, where the traditional housing quarters, the *kampung*, are at their most dense) and the expansion of business districts towards the south, along the Mas river. The Tunjungan-Embong Malang quarter and the area surrounding Jalan Pemuda form a business district which has been growing since the 19th century. It groups together hotels and modern shopping centers as well as towers and office blocks housing the head offices of foreign and internationalized companies. At the southern edge of the municipality, a new business center is growing around the motorway hub linking the western ring road, the motorway to the south and the future motorway to the airport. The city's centers are built up along a north-south axis, with rapid growth also occurring alongside this axis. Since the 1990s, new centers, mainly trade centers in the form of shopping malls, have been developing in a more residential outer center, where change is moving quickly, boosted by demand

from expatriates and the well-off for a new type of residential neighborhood that would comprise housing estates of several hectares or vast new towns integrated into the city, whose architecture and position cut a very different figure from the *kampung* (Dick 2002; Franck 2010). Industrial activities are located in clusters situated around the old Ngagel industrial zone dating back to the colonial times, the Rungkut industrial area in the southeast and in the dry lands of the western district of Tandes; overall almost all the new industrial plants have been built on the fringes of the core urban area (Dick 2002).

Disorders, displacements, land-use patterns and violence

Elaborating on the intuitions of James Scott, Johan Lindquist has argued that as the modern state emerged, new forms of “state simplification”, types of classification ranging from standards of taxation to notions of citizenship, were developed to help the state “see” its territory and subjects (Lindquist 2009: 36). In Indonesia, what Scott more generally calls “state projects of legibility” are made most explicit through discourses and practices surrounding “development”, *permbangunan*. *Pembangunan* encompasses not only economic change, but also the transformation of its citizens. However, in the gap between development and implementation, state projects of legibility inevitably produce their own forms of disorder and inequalities (Lindquist 2009: 36, see also Kusno 2000):

The planned city is always “thin” and lacks the complexity of local life and neighborhoods. It needs the “thick” unplanned city in order to sustain it, a “disorderly city that makes the official city work (Scott 1998: 130, quoted in Lindquist 2009:36)

In Surabaya, these forms of disorders and inequalities are most manifested in the squatter communities that proliferate along the riverbanks. The history of the city, more in general, is traversed by the disputes and the violence that surround the state and the municipality strive to achieve order and legibility and conceal the poor from the public streets, and the attempts of the local communities and villages to resist land expropriation, relocation, displacement or confinement.

The poor had been a conspicuous presence along the street since the Japanese occupation (1942-1945). What Dick (2002), names the “Indonesianisation” of the city

of Surabaya began during these years, when the population increased twofold with people shifting to the city in search of income as the agricultural estates and processing factories of the hinterland lay abandoned or destroyed by the Dutch superintendents and the global market for sugar, coffee and tea was cut off by wartime blockade (Peters 2010: 575). As underscored by Anderson (2001), the once contained masses (*massa*) came into being in all their nakedness along the streets (Anderson 2001: 156).

At the beginning of the Indonesian Revolution when Indonesian revolutionaries asserted independence between the Japanese surrender and the return of the Dutch, Indonesian author Idrus was in Surabaya; while there, he witnessed the Battle of Surabaya in which British forces and revolutionary forces began fighting. In response, he wrote several highly satirical pieces about the human issues faced during the battle and aftermath from October 1945 to May 1946. The novelette *Surabaya*, for instance, is told in fragments, with no single main character. The story begins with a group of "Indos" raising the Dutch flag over the city of Surabaya after the Japanese – who had invaded in 1942- surrendered. The flag is taken down by pro-nationalist Indonesians and replaced with the flag of the newly-proclaimed country. Later, the Allied forces land in the city. After the native troops ignore an ultimatum to surrender their weapons, a battle breaks out, culminating with the bombing of Surabaya on 10 November 1945. Indonesian civilians leave the city, heading for nearby Krian and Sidoarjo. They are highly suspicious and kill anyone accused of being a spy. In the large groups of evacuees, the men and women become prone to fornication. Meanwhile, young soldiers in Surabaya fight to retain the city but quickly become depressed because of their lack of weapons and supplies. The story ends in May 1946. In the same tone, a 1986 piece titled *The New Java* presents a vivid account of the streets of Surabaya during the time of the Indonesian revolution: here, the masses could not escape the all-exposing light of the street, people exposed their naked bodies in public places, begged for animal food and devoured carcasses, their bodies consumed by hunger and masturbation:

On main streets, in front of restaurants, yes, everywhere, people are seen half naked and half dead. They beg for leftovers. They don't simply eat people's leftovers, but dog food has become delicious too. Every day people appear sprawled out in the middle of the street. Crowds swarm about, and if anyone asks, "Why is he sprawled out over there . . . ?" someone answers, "To make a living."

A teenager sits under a tree, completely naked, like a horse or some other beast. When anyone passes, he hides part of his body. But what can he hide with the palms of two hands? Teenage girls look at him and laugh as if there were something ridiculous about him. The young man could not walk around, he could not beg, he still had a sense of ... shame! He just sits day after day under the tree. Only when it's really dark does he dare venture out. His eyes ceaselessly search the river near where he sits. And when a dead chicken or dead . . . human being drifts by, he rushes down, pulls it up on the bank, and . . . eats it. For this young man too the end was death, not from lack of food, but from overeating . . . carcasses.

Many streetwalkers too have starved to death, for their business has gone slack like everything else. Thousands of young girls have applied for jobs as streetwalkers, searching for money . . . to buy rice for their families and relatives. And thousands of men vie for these girls. In the end these girls die too, their flowers withered, no longer settled on by the bees.

Even those young men who still have clothes to wear cannot escape this danger. All are ashen. They masturbate . . . to stifle their hunger. In the end, they too die. According to the doctors, from excessive masturbation. . . (Idrus 1986: 131).

The naked presence of people across public space appeared intractable, as existing *kampung* could no longer contain the expanding population (Peters 2010: 575). In the decade and a half that followed since the Dutch left Surabaya in 1949 and ceded sovereignty to the new nation state of Indonesia, the presence of the poor on the streets became a distinguishing feature of the city of Surabaya; conducting ethnographic research only two years before the sudden and brutal rise of the New Order in 1965, Peacock (1968) observed that:

Within hollowed-out areas that grow inside downtown city blocks like cavities in teeth, are kampung (...) [whose] dwellers comprise most of Surabaya's proletariat – its artisans, construction laborers, road sweepers, petty traders, and minor clerks (Peacock 1968: 18, also quoted in Peters 2010: 574).

The massacres of late 1965 ended this land-use pattern, as the military-led anti-communist alliance moved quickly to suspend all building licenses, forbidding the illicit occupation of vacant land, demolishing squatter settlements, riverbank and homeless communities, rounding up vagrants and instructing that anybody illegally occupying space or without residence permits would be classified as communist (Peters 2010: 575). As Dick (2002) notes, these operations “were a first step in urban rehabilitation and also part of the project of getting rid of those involved with communist operations: the two projects were inseparable” (Dick 2003: 108-109), while the city exhibited a “curious absence of disorder” (Pemberton 1994: 6) and the *kampung* began to serve to contain the poor (Sullivan 1992).

During the global recession of 1982, when oil resources ran low, the rupiah fell, unemployment spiraled, the city failed to cope with the flux of young adult male migrants, many from the impoverished island of Madura. The number of young men almost increased twofold in the span of ten years, and many ended up being exploited by local criminal organizations. Most notably, the *Massa 33* gang oversaw the activities of the many unemployed young men working as ticket touts and pickpockets at bus terminals (Peters 2010: 576). The police attempted to bolster security by operating a beat system that literally exterminated these types of organizations. The so-called “mysterious shootings” (*petrus*) were carried out by death squads in open fields with bodies being dumped in public places and served as a warning to young male migrants and unemployed *kampung* men. The ultimate objective was to reinstate an aesthetic of order and safety over the street (*ibidem*). Furthermore, since the early 1980s the Kampung Improvement Programs (KIP) transformed vast areas of the city in the attempt to confine the poor within *kampung* alleys through the certification of tenure (*pemutihan*), which in practice functioned as corollary to police violence.

As the Suharto regime crumbled in 1998, high food prices and the collapsing legitimacy of the state to enforce its will over public space made the street a central locus of accumulation for the contained *kampung* residents. The informal income-generating activities of unemployed residents suddenly filled the city's streets, obstructing traffic and contributing to the jams of people and automobiles that characterized the image of the street during this period (Siedel 1998). Ten years later, the elimination of traffic jams and obstructed routes is the municipality's most visible achievement (Peters 2010: 573), in appearance at least.

The logic of order and legibility: one way roads and shopping malls

By the middle of the 1990's, urban sociologists in Surabaya were noting that the municipal government's desire to achieve order in public space was directly complementing middle-class needs, which real estate developers were striving to satisfy (Peters 2009: 904). Surabaya's most prominent urban planner, Johan Silas pointed to this trend, noting that “there is a perception among developers that they will lose market opportunities to competitors if these needs are not fulfilled (Silas 1995). Professor Ramlan Surbakti made similar observations at the time, noting that this trend contributed to a “utilitarian” tendency among real estate developers in the city, who aimed to “fulfill the needs of only those who are able to pay” (Surbakti 1995). For Silas this utilitarian trend reflected what he called an anti-social trend in the city's urban development towards the mere consideration of commercial concerns, while for Surbakti it condemned the poor.

Between 1998 to 2008 Surabaya witnessed a decade of profound urban transformations, as the municipal government strove to achieve order and legibility to complement the needs of the emergent middle class. The overall goal was to facilitate the circulation of persons, vehicles and goods and to qualify Surabaya as a city of passage and consumption. Among the most prominent transformations was the restructuring of road transportation through the unclogging of existing roads (*jalan, jalan raya*) and their conversion into spiraling one-way circuits (see Peters 2010). This process involved the clearance of the informal economy from the streets, and the progressive elimination of any sign of disorder from the public space. As a consequence, some of the poor were relegated to the confined alleys of the neighborhoods of the inner-city. By mid 2008, according to local newspaper reports (as quoted for instance in Peters 2009, 2010), Surabaya's civil policing arm achieved a thoroughgoing clearance of makeshift food stalls (*warung*), mobile vendors, market places and pedicab (*becak*) drivers from the city streets in order to abate congestion and increase the flow of traffic. As a result, the sites of long-standing and well-established forms of street-side male socialization and aggregation (*berkumpul*), which served as the medium for the informal exchange of goods, work and job opportunities among underemployed men, quickly began to disappear.

Order also manifested itself through rapid proliferation of plazas. While the conversion of roads served the purpose to eradicate any pause in the constant flow of traffic and to avoid congestion the latter functioned to negate and visually deflect

poverty (Peters 2009, 2010). The growth of plazas and hotels has been particularly rapid over the past decade and a half in the central urban sub district of Tegelsari, a transformation most apparent where I have conducted research, in the old Ngagel industrial estate situated across the river from *kampung* Malang (see below). In this once weed ridden former industrial estate, where old factories stood during the 1990s, there stands a completely new panorama. The Novotel hotel, for example, replaces the Unilever factory; a home maker center now fills the old Heineken Brewery and a Carrefour supermarket occupies the the site of an old ice block factory (Peters 2010: 6). Overall, Surabaya is a city with 17 plazas, three times the amount of plazas sufficient for a population of 3.5 million (*ibidem*).

According to Peters, there is a striking similarity in the principle that sustains the unclogging of streets and the legibility of one way roads and the orderliness of plazas and hotels:

Devoid of the abjections that plague the street, the controlled simulations of the mall constitute a completely legible and ordered environment that now acts as a model for the street. Like an architect's miniaturized three-dimensional model, the mall is the idealized streetside in miniature and conveys what the elusive ideal of 'peace and order' would look like if it were ever achieved along the street. Closer to this ideal than anytime in its post-independence history, the street in Surabaya now simulates the mall through a complete elimination of abjection. As the so-called 'gateway to East Java', Surabaya forms a 'first impression' of the island according to tourist industry pundits. Not unlike the plazas advertised in the newspapers, the city was 'branded'. And, like the malls, Surabaya was to 'sparkle' as an aesthetically pleasing commodity somehow unblemished by the floods, smog and dust that had made the city infamous (Peters 2009: 913).

(...) In accordance with the sparkling concept, old electric street lamps were rewired and new ones added to shine light on a meticulously manicured streetscape, where the shrubbery and lawns of roundabouts, river banks and parks were finely trimmed, drains were cleared of their characteristic algae-ridden gunk, streets swept and scrap collected by the so-called 'yellow army' of scrap pickers working overtime to maintain the city's new facelift. Subject to a constant touching up and trimming, Surabaya's new manicured streetscape now simulated the potted plants of the plaza and the new zoning regulations that set out its floor space. Testimony to this simulated landscape were the huge fountains of water

pumped into the air before the Pemuda street bridge, which formed an intersection of extravagant plazas and hotels overlooking a once prostitute-infested riverbank that now forms a quiet promenade (Peters 2009: 914).

In this sense order is pursued through unclogging, dislocation and displacement of the urban poor, and through the concealment of urban *kampung*. In the words of McGee (2002), such transformations designate a new “geography of exclusion” (McGee 2002: 21). In their account of the trend towards private real estate interests in Jakarta, Dick and Rimmer (1998) have noted that “the driving force behind the new geography of Southeast Asia is the avoidance of social discomfort” (Dick and Rimmer 1998: 2317). These ideas of avoidance and exclusion were furthered elaborated by Kusno (2000), who argues: “the building of elevated highways, the multiplication of large-scale shopping malls, and the creation of gated urban housing in the major cities of Indonesia constituted a form of modernity which was also accomplished by a fear of falling towards the category of the 'internal other', the Indonesian underclass” (Kusno 2000: 118-119).

Erosion and ephimerality

Surabaya has an efficient, industrial feel to it. Yet, the appearance of order is deceiving, misleading. Widely promoted by municipal authorities as “clean and green” (*Bersih dan Hijau*), Surabaya is rather dirty, despicable, a “scunge” city, in the sarcastic words of Surabaya-based Australian journalist Duncan Graham (2002):

The East Java Provincial Government, is not above a little dissembling. You get it on the road into Surabaya where the official welcome signs note that Indonesia's second biggest city is 'Bersih dan Hijau' - Clean and Green. The signs are best seen at first light. By 9 am smog blurs the image and attention is distracted by beggars and newspaper sellers who swarm around any slow-moving car. (...) That's in the dry season: in the wet roads are flooded from door to door, so pavement, verge, drain and bitumen merge into a seamless black scum where floating objects best remain unscrutinised. Then Surabaya stalls as saturated engines short circuit. And the green? Most obvious on bright colored giant billboards offering sexual, sporting and social success for the tiny price of a pack of smokes. Real trees are as rare as a shark (*sura*) fighting a crocodile (*buaya*), the city's mythological origin (Graham 2002: 1).

Much of the city today looks old, as though it was built centuries ago. For the most part this is an illusion; at the end of World War Two, after the Japanese had formally surrendered the islands to Allied forces, British warships, planes and tanks pummeled the city flat in retaliation for the first outbreak of a rebellion that would be known as the Battle of Surabaya and would commence the five-year war of Indonesian independence (1945-49). Even the structures built a mere decade ago are often marked by a patina of decay far beyond their years. The tropical climate, combined with contemporary corner-cutting construction practices, results in rapid erosion (Graham 2002: 3).

In his vivid accounts about the streets of Surabaya, Stephen Christopher Brown (2009) described the city as a “strikingly protean place” (Brown 2009: 34), extremely variable in shape and form, a site of swift changes, where urban transformations occur in a short period of time and uncertainty is palpable:

I have watched mildewed plaster literally peel off an interior wall of its own accord during another soggy day in the wet season; construction bricks are often so soft they crumble to the touch. In one of the gleaming marble and metal temples Javanese people use for banking, the entire polished stone counter crashed to the floor one day when I leaned down to speak through the hole in the glass.

Surabaya is a city where plans are constantly deferred to the future, with empty lots and half-finished buildings identified by both government officials and local residents as “not yet developed” (*belum dibangun*) or “not yet ready” (*belum siap*). This contributes to create a sense of uncertainty, both spatial and temporal:

Over the decade or so since I first visited the city buildings, skyscrapers and malls have gone up, been torn down or burned down, been replaced by newer and seemingly more fragile ones. Roads are changed and the everyday routes are subject to constant revision. Warung pop up like mushrooms, transforming the landscape for a six-eight hour spell before their orange and blue tarpaulin walls are struck again and melt away into the air. Some districts reinvent themselves three times a day, selling for instance flowers in the morning, beer and chicken in the afternoon, brightly colored aquarium fish in plastic baggies by

night. The most enduring landmarks these days are perhaps a few construction projects halted long ago amid disputes over debt and ownership; their rusted iron frames diminish almost imperceptibly each night, as gleaners sell scrap metal by the kilogram, but the indeterminacy of ownership is, paradoxically, the one constant that can be relied upon (Brown 2009: 34-35).

In the following paragraphs I will introduce the site of my research, *kampung* Malang, and explore how the above described urban transformations have impacted on the lives of its inhabitants, in order to present a specific form of perceived disconnection and its consequences on the construction of masculine identities.

KAMPUNG MALANG

***Kampung* as urban village**

As argued by Sullivan (1992), the Malay word *kampung* is generally taken to mean “village” but in Indonesia it is more commonly applied to urban entities, to parts of towns and cities. Initially, it meant “compound”, most typically the walled yards, gardens and residences of well to do families and it was long used for the residential compounds of princes, nobles and other dignitaries. Yet today, the majority of Javanese take *kampung* to mean primarily something akin to “home community”, while a better off minority tend to interpret it more decisively as “slum” (Sullivan 1992: 20-21). The boundaries of many city *kampung* (are given by major streets and roads: as suggested by Newberry (2008), a city *kampung* represents a spatial segregation of the lower classes in contrast to those living in larger, better built houses. This spatial separation is marked as well by differences in housing density and construction and the size of the alleyways that thread through these neighborhood.

I have conducted most of my fieldwork in the inner-city neighborhood of *kampung* Malang² located south along the Mas River. The Kali Brantas is a significant

² When I first visited *kampung* Malang I was not aware of the fact that, under numerous pseudonyms, it had been the subject of scholarly work in the field of sociology and urban development studies. Particularly, the seminal study of Robbie Peters provides rich and detailed information about the political, economic and urban changes that have occurred in the area in the past twenty years. Throughout this chapter I make constant reference to this body of work and rely heavily on information provided by the author to substantiate the sociological texture of my research (see Peters 2009, 2010, 2013).

south-to-north river crossing Java. Towards Surabaya its name changes to Kali Surabaya then, at Wonokromo on the southern outskirts of Surabaya, it bifurcates into a northerly branch, the Kali Mas, at whose estuary grew the city of Surabaya, and an east-flowing branch, the Kali Wonokromo. Colonial-Dutch Surabaya developed southwards from its port, lineally along a road parallel to the Kali Mas and variously named along its length. Kali Mas, in turn, became a linear zone of decidedly polluting industry.

Kampung Malang spans an area of no more than one square kilometer. It is actually a cluster of about one hundred neighborhoods, each comprising about one hundred officially registered residents, for an approximate total of ten thousand inhabitants. *Kampung* Malang sits across from the a once heavily industrialized industrial estate that now forms part of a congested central service district. A humongous one way road, a bridge, the Mas river, and then abandoned factories, as well as new hotels, malls and apartment complexes that have surfaced since the early 1980s merge here around an intersection that borders the *kampung*. From a naked eye, the landscape of the area surrounding *kampung* Malang is characterized by an excessive number of buildings under construction, empty lots and half-finished buildings, so many in fact that, as I have said before, many *kampung* residents describe the city as “not yet ready” (*belum siap*) and as a site of perennial construction work. The city is unfinished, not yet developed, and the construction sites are a constant reminder of that.

A great portion of *kampung* Malang occupies the area along riverbank: this is a former residential area that grew around a weaving factory and used to house factory workers at least until the early 1990s, when the factory was closed down and demolished. In fact, despite the development of the area along the riverbank, this settlement only has a single postal address, which still coincides with the old factory address. The rear area of the settlement is occupied by a market.

In Surabaya, *kampung* Malang is widely regarded to as a slum neighborhood, a *lorong*. The term *lorong* literally means narrow corridor. However it is also loosely used by some to refer to the slum areas in many big cities in Indonesia (see, for instance, Nasir 2006; Nasir and Rosenthal 2009a, 2009b). In the *lorong*, clusters of alleyways commonly known as *gang* link the slum area to more affluent parts of the

city. As Nasir and Rosenthal (2009a) point out, with some geographical and sociocultural differences, similar areas can be found in many developing or even developed countries, and the *lorong* can be compared to the “favelas” of Rio de Janeiro, the poor neighborhoods in Colombia and Guatemala, or the “ghettos” usually inhabited by the Latinos, the so-called “barrios”, and by African-Americans in the United States (Nasir and Rosenthal 2009a: 195). What these areas have in common is that they are known in slum literature as “clusters of disadvantage” (Chambers 1983), that is areas that present severe socio-economic deprivations that interact to create various kinds of vulnerabilities.

The residents of *kampung* Malang, however, do not perceive nor identify their neighborhood in terms of a slum area: when I asked about what they believe a slum area looks like they pointed to the immediate neighboring area of *kampung* Baru, for two main reasons: its residents are not officially registered and, most of all, they are thought to be all criminals. As the name implies (*baru* means “new”), it is the newest of the riverbank *kampung* built on previously abandoned land for prostitution by night and scavenger use by day. The settlement was demolished in 2002, only to be quickly rebuilt thanks to the links between local prostitution bosses, local gangsters and government officials (King and Idawati 2010: 224). However, it is not recognized officially. In *kampung* Baru the residents can be grouped into two main occupational clusters, namely prostitutes and scavengers: the area is associated with crime, pollution and burglary of its neighboring areas. As I will illustrate in the following pages, the residents of *kampung* Malang experience a form of disconnection and exclusion from the flow of capital and resources that animates the city life and is of part of the world of the emergent middle class. However, they insist on an ethic of work and cooperation that sets them apart from criminals and the illegal dwellers of the neighboring *kampung*.

Women and men of *kampung* Malang: an overview of gender roles in Indonesia

In *kampung* Malang, these economic networks and activities that revolve around the household are largely handled by women. Similar examples have been found throughout Java. Describing the site of his ethnographic research in a low income

neighborhood in the city of Yogyakarta, Central Java, and the economic arrangements that sustain *kampung* life, Newberry (2008) for instance noted that

In the small compound around my rental house, there were three kin-related houses including five households. Four men earned the low wages of Indonesian civil servants, and one worked as a store clerk; a fifth was unemployed. In only one household of five did the formal wages of a father and son provide sufficient income. Even so, this household included a woman engaged in a micro-enterprise cooking peanuts to order. She also helped manage a small dry goods stall in the local market begun with the aid of money and training from the Indonesian government. (...) In the house next door, the unemployed man cooked peanut candy for sale. His married daughter worked sporadically as subcontracted labor. One son cut hair for neighbors and later became a spiritual healer. Next door, one daughter-in-law worked as a seamstress out of her house sewing clothes on order for the local puppet maker. Another daughter-in-law made and sold *jamu*, traditional health tonics, from her house as well as in the local market (Newberry 2008: 246).

Despite a history of active income-generation by Javanese women of the lower classes, the New Order regime was quite successful in placing female work within the home and the community (see, for instance, Brenner 1998; Stoler 1995). This was functional to an ideology of development that emphasized the two-child family and the stay-at-home mom. I document here the dominant ideology of the New Order period and its discourses on gender because the women and, most of all, the men, that I discuss in this chapter, the fathers and uncles of the young men that represent the focus of my research, grew up within the milieu of its educational and development policies, which situated women in the home and men as household heads, workers and breadwinners.

As highlighted among others by Blackwood (2010), the ideological discourse on gender in Indonesia was and is represented linguistically as a sex/gender system, through the overlapping of sexed bodies and gender social attributes: gender is part of the “nature” (*kodrat*) of sexed bodies:

One way in which this is evidenced can be found in the Indonesian words for “man” and “woman”, which are the same words for “male” and “female”.

Perempuan means both female and woman, *laki-laki* means both male and man; *kelaki-lakian*, for example, which has the root *laki*, is defined as manliness, mannish. In using these terms, Indonesians express a concordant relationship between bodies and behaviors. When people speak of *kodrat perempuan* or *kodrat laki-laki*, they are referring to the nature or character (*kodrat*) of women and men. (...) This relationship means that in the dominant Indonesian sex/gender system, one's gender attributes are seen as naturally and indivisibly part of one's sex (Blackwood 2010: 40).

Under Suharto's New Order, the State defined mother and wife as the primary role and duty of women:

The New Indonesian woman became a wife (*isteri*), who was defined primarily in terms of her commitment to follow her husband's lead and limit her reproduction capacity to the ideal older son – younger daughter. State pronouncements articulated a vision of women's nature (*kodrat*) that emphasized women's maternal role and responsibility for their children's health, care and education (Sullivan 1994: 133).

It was in the “nature” of women to be reproducers and a source of domestic labor. The discourse on gender operated through an extensive network of policies, programs and institutions that encouraged and enforced normative gender meanings (Blackwood 2010: 43), most notably through school education and text books (see Leigh 1994).

More recently, numerous scholars have advocated and written about the responsibilities and features of a “new type of career woman” (*wanita karier*), the professional woman exemplified by the affluent middle class woman who works in white collar jobs as teacher, civil servant, manager and administrator (Sen 1998). While there is no sign of this type of working woman in the alleys of *kampung Malang*, I will show further along my dissertation that female immigrants who come to Surabaya to work in the new plazas and try to find accommodation in *kampung Malang*, as well as local girls and young women who move outside the village to look for better life opportunities, do make great reference to the notion of “career woman” when describing their dreams and aspirations. Nevertheless, one must point out that the role of career women is not at all incompatible with the normative duties and

responsibilities of being a wife and a mother: the new career woman is also bound to notions of proper femininity, and is expected to be morally virtuous and fulfill the obligations of married life, despite her career interests.

According to Blackwood (2010), such state driven discourses about gender roles in Indonesian society have historically worked together with religious (Islamic) views about proper conduct for women and men. This is relevant in a context where the majority of my informants are Muslims, with varying degree of reflexivity and participation. Islamic writers, Blackwood maintains, are generally concordant with the idea that women and men are different by nature: they have their own character, determined by Allah, as well as different dispositions and different social and cultural obligations:

Islamicist doctrine in Indonesia draws strict boundaries between men and women. These discourses represent men and women in dichotomous terms to create a knowledge of gender difference. (...) The writers generally agree with the modernist idea of men's and women's equality, but they find incontrovertible the "fact" that men and women by nature are different. This difference make women's realm the family and the household, whereas men's realm is the nation and the religious community. Their position can be summarized as follows: men's and women's bodies are different: men have more strength and women have the ability to bear children. Therefore each sex is created to fulfill particular functions, men to protect and provide for women, women to raise and educate children (Blackwood 2010: 45).

[With regards to the new type of career woman] these writers reason that necessity is the only acceptable reason for women to work. (...) [However] intermingling without adequate protection for women could lead to "negative excesses" that might increase the incidence of adultery and threaten the institution of the family (Blackwood 2010: 46).

Accordingly, dominant state and religious discourses about masculinity have been centered around the idea that men, and fathers, are economic providers for the family. The elevated Javanese discourse of masculinity centered around the idea of the *bapak*, the "father", played a significant part in the construction of a hegemonic notion of national masculine identity during the New Order period. In a striking example,

Suharto made himself known as *Bapak Pembangunan*, the “father of development” (Nilan 2009: 332). In principle, bapak rules over the family, but also over the business, the town, and by extension the nation state. He is entitled to exercise dominance because of his God-given wisdom, self-control and mastery of emotions. These qualities grant him authority over women, children and male underlings. He achieves hegemony through the exercising of “refined power embodying emotional self-restraint (Brenner 1995: 118). His calm demeanor demonstrates the triumph of *akal*, reason and control (Peletz 1995: 88-91) over base passions, *nafsu*.

Among the men of *kampung* Malang successful masculine identities relate closely to the ability to provide for the family, and to fulfill the quite onerous (in terms of time and resources) community expectations. In particular, there is a perception that the transition to masculine adulthood is complete only when (young) men are able to draw together the considerable financial and cultural resources required to marry a woman from the community and to provide well for their wife, family and extended kinship network and, in the case of first-born sons, to care for their parents. Pertinent to the discussion here is the notion that men must work, and this work also includes work around the community (*kerja bakti*, the “duty work”, which includes specific tasks around the *kampung*).

A key concept within the literature on masculine identities has been that of hegemonic masculinity, that is, a form of masculinity occupying a hegemonic position in a pattern of gender relations, and produced within a particular gender regime (Connell 1995). The concept of masculinity as hegemonic derives from Gramsci's theorizing of the state where one group claims and sustains a leading position in society during a given historical period. Domination by this group is achieved by consensus even while the cultural leadership is invariably contested. Hegemonic masculinity must therefore be understood not a single discursive entity, but as “the configuration of gender practice at a given point in time that shores up the legitimacy of patriarchy” (Connell 1995: 77). In other words, hegemonic masculinity arises in a discursive struggle.

A number of studies have taken these ideas forward to look at how men connect to hegemonic masculinity and the consequences of failing to hold the resources needed to achieve an idealized masculine identity. In *kampung* Malang, while most women handle the household business and the micro economic activities that revolve around the house, the great majority of men are unemployed. The phenomenon of male

unemployment or underemployment has to do with the fact that men are traditionally and largely involved with the informal economy. In the next section I will explore the idea that male activities take place in the realm of the informal economy and rely on male networks of socialization. It is precisely the disintegration of such networks that undermines the possibility for men to earn an income, provide for their families and ultimately be recognized as full-fledged members of the community. The inability to come together and pass around information about prospect activities and jobs as well as actual work opportunities is described as a preoccupation among the men of *kampung* Malang, a concern for their lives and lives of their sons.

Male socialization and job opportunities

Berkumpul (literally socializing, aggregation, coming together, sometimes also *bergaul*) is a male institution among the men of *kampung* Malang. Through networks of socialization and through the possibility of getting together at a certain time in a particular place, *kampung* men share information about job opportunities, exchange goods and spend time together. While men mingle at an intersection, or most often at a street food stall (*warung*), they hear information about work available for the day: some might find a small opportunity painting a house, a peddler of second hand clothing finds customers, a scrap picker meets someone willing to buy his scrap metal, a petty criminal finds a buyer for some marijuana he had purchased and a broker finds a buyer for a watch he wants to sell. Through the exchange of information, men gain work that enables them to generate an income. Reciprocally, the practice of work stimulates the desire to meet, and to continue to share the flow of information. *Berkumpul* is a form of communication among *kampung* men, an opportunity to interact with other men, a practical need and a way to make a living. There are numerous activities that are subsumed under the category of *berkumpul*: these range from meeting and talking at a street food stall of the *kampung* main alley, to exchanging goods, to gambling and pigeon racing, to organizing rotating credit associations. I will return to these activities in the following pages, where I will show the impact of the recent urban transformations on *berkumpul* and on the availability of work for the men of *kampung* Malang.

Berkumpul as a social institution proved to be a successful resource during the economic crisis that gripped much of Asia and Indonesia starting 1997. The dramatic effect of the inflationary crisis were somehow mitigated by the fact that *kampung*

dwellers relied heavily on local credit associations and exchange as well as on the informal sector to buy food. Robbie Peters (2010), who conducted research in the area for over two decades, maintains that *kampung* economy and *kampung* spaces, the occupancy of land, were determinant in lessening the immediate effects of the economic downturn on the lives of local inhabitants:

During the economic crisis, poverty confined unemployed *kampung* men to the alleyways and nearby *warung*. Unable to afford transport, they moved only along the main alley and the *warung* of the nearby street and riverside. (...) In the *warung*, men would sit for short periods and drink coffee. The *warung* was the place that most manifests the Javanese adage, “Eat or not eat, what is important is to come together” (*Mangan gak mangan asal kumpul*). (...) The *warung* brought men together for socializing and, through it, these seemingly immobile and unoccupied men actively found out about work that might be available (Peters 2010: 579).

These observations are in line with some of the stories that I have collected during the conversations I had with the men of *kampung* Malang, the fathers and uncles of my young informants. These men insisted on the historical importance of land, and space, as a means to come together, and described the *warung* as the designated place to experience communal forms of exchange, in a broad sense, whether practical or recreational. The food stall was, in most cases, a mobile income earning instruments that could shift location, therefore allowing movement and circulation. Men would dismantle it and relocate it easily, thereby facilitating the flow of information across different *kampung* areas.

These descriptions stand in stark contrast with the contemporary urban landscape of Surabaya. As I have outlined in the introductory part of this chapter, the redefinition of land rights, and the re-qualification of urban spaces through dislodging and concealing has changed the panorama of opportunities for *kampung* residents in terms of mobility over *kampung* spaces and in terms of living conditions, with tremendous effects on socializing and *berkumpul* activities in general. As men begin to find it hard to dispose of the land they inhabit and municipal authorities are determined to clear all communal activities from the public streets, there is a sense of

diffused frustration and concern as to what the future of young men will be. I will delve into this subject in the remaining sections of this chapter.

THE IMPACT OF URBAN TRANSFORMATIONS ON THE MEN OF KAMPUNG MALANG

Empty roads and the destruction of networks of male socialization

As I have shown, over the decade from 1998 to 2008, the acceleration of road transport in Surabaya did not take place through the construction of new roads, but through the unclogging of existing roads. This process appeared to particularly evident during 2008, the year promoted as the year of “Visit Indonesia”, when Surabaya major and municipal authorities strove to make the city an outstanding example of urban order and beauty by eliminating signs of poverty and disorder from the public space. In order to accelerate vehicular traffic and cater the needs of the middle class, temporary food stalls and mobile vendors were cleared from the city streets. As a result, the most recognizable feature of the city street-scape in the present are no longer food stalls, but bulldozers and the growing corps of civilian police dedicated to the tearing down of *warung*. In 2010 alone, authorities planned the construction of thirteen new linking roads that were set to cut through *kampung* areas.

The unclogging drive that was clearing traders from the street side soon extended to the main alleyways of the *kampung*. In *kampung* Malang, the fate of its underemployed men was sealed when the developers’ gaze focused upon the main alley. In accordance with the new municipal agenda of unclogging roads, this alleyway would become a thoroughfare linking two main roads at separate ends of the *kampung*. Municipal officials posted flyers on *kampung* notice boards and instructed the *kampung* informal leaders that the alleyway was public space over which the municipality exercised ultimate authority. Sustained police operations attempted to clear the main alleyway of all economic activities (Peters 2010: 572).

It is no surprise, then, that while Surabaya's authorities envision the city streets as filled with cars and traversed by a constant flow of vehicles, goods and capital, the inhabitants of city neighborhoods, such as the inhabitants of *kampung* Malang, describe those very same streets as *sepi*, that is, “void of any human activity”, and some even push the discourse further and maintain that on the streets it is “forbidden to work” (*dilarang kerja*):

The problem is space, and the use of space. There is no space to go meet other people and sell stuff, ask for a job, and stay together. They [the police] want to use the main street to connect the big roads, and nobody cares what we need it for. There is no problem in wanting to use the main street but everybody must be able to fulfill their needs, and we need to meet and work (Wawan, 39 years old, owns a small mobile food stall).

The destruction of food stalls along the *kampung* alleys meant the destruction of networks of socialization upon which the quest for a job and the practice of work rely heavily. Peters (2010) described the presumed end of socialization and of communal forms of exchange of information and work as the end of “direct speech”, of mutual understandings that are forged through continuing collaboration. Such notion of “direct speech” also extends to the communication between state and city authorities and local communities. In his essay, he reports a dramatic episode that underlines the clash between the developing force of the city officials and the practical needs of *kampung* people,

(...) the summary justice exacted upon the poor came into question in May 2009 when the young daughter of a fleeing street-stall vendor died from a vat of boiling water that spilled on to her as the police set about demolishing her parent’s beef soup stand. The incident brought into question the brutality of a development process that fails to communicate with the poor, a process that needs to engage rather than negate them, as a spokesman representing the poor noted, stating: “The municipality has to change its methods of evicting people, such as those who live along riverbanks and those who sell their products along the roadside. Better communication between them will lead officials to find better way to solve the social problems, which are a common challenge in big cities like Surabaya” (Jakarta Post , 22 May 2009). The report continued, noting that “the municipality needed to approach the residents and communicate with them to solve the urban problems.” No such The Street and Cycles of Displacement in Surabaya, Indonesia approach seems likely; Surabaya’s streets are clean, the poor absent and the municipality unresponsive to the fact that, as the report makes clear, “people would be open to discussing fair solutions offered by officials”. Despite the poor’s willingness to communicate, it remains a defunct logic (Peters 2010: 571).

While linking roads, the new urban trajectories function to conceal and exclude the poor, who express a sentiment of disconnection from the city at large. The spaces of the middle class are connected to one another via circuits that facilitate the passage of vehicles and people but that deflect and bypass the urban spaces of the lower classes. Furthermore, while city officials expropriate land, they also push people at the margins of the territories they have inhabited for decades, and deprive them of the possibility to continue to exercise their economic activities. At a local level, in fact, *kampung* men also feel disconnected with their own work activities: in their day-to-day economy a feeling of disconnection is experienced in the inability to meet with other *kampung* men and attempt to make a living in the realm of the relational informal economy. As they put this constraint into perspective, these men can't help but wonder what the fate of those who prepare themselves to enter the same economy, their children and their friends' sons, will be, and how this will reflect in the ability to draw the necessary material and social resources to make the transition into adulthood, or at least to head towards financial stability.

Markets, licenses and ties of apprenticeship

A similar scenario, with similar preoccupations, surrounds the world of local markets, which were traditionally used to socialize children and youth to the practice of work but were lately torn down and burnt by municipal initiatives in order to make room for shopping malls and city plazas. The story of the men of *kampung* Malang is particularly tied to the fortunes and misfortunes of two local markets, Pasar Turi and Keputran, which are quite known across Indonesia and most certainly part of the history of East Java. Both markets burned down following arson attacks; while the former was completely destroyed and the area reconverted into a plaza, the latter was displaced and traders were scattered in the urban periphery.

I rely heavily on the history of the city as provided by Robbie Peters (2009) to give an accurate description of what happened in the case of Pasar Turi and Keputran, before examining the significance of such events and the profound consequences on the lives of the men of *kampung* Malang in terms of socialization and the transmission of work ethics and knowledge between generations.

With over 10,000 people employed within the market's grounds and 1,500 industries supplying its traders, the fire at Pasar Turi was estimated to have caused the loss of 300 stands and over 30,000 jobs. The Pasar Turi fire was the latest of nine

unsolved market fires across Java over the preceding nine months that had already dispossessed thousands of traders from traditional markets. The blunt reality of the displacement it caused was immediately apparent to traders as they rushed to salvage their stock and relocate along the road-side or nearby railway line (Peters 2009: 907). Immediately following the fire, the municipal government opened the area along the road and railway line to displaced traders, but space here was expensive to rent and alternative sites few as displaced traders crowded into Surabaya's smaller markets (ibidem). Meanwhile, construction was stalling on a temporary market intended to house the displaced until Pasar Turi could be re-opened as a modern mall in the coming years. Seemingly-locked into this new trajectory from *pasar* to mall, hundreds of displaced traders expressed their anger by approaching the Department of Trade and Industry, the Board of Investment offices, the Municipal Parliament and the City Hall (Peters 2009: 908).

Traders had resisted the redevelopment of Pasar Turi into a mega mall for many years, claiming that rental space would be too expensive and contracts only temporary. Trader resistance was suddenly put to rest by one night of fire, which forensic investigation proved to be intentional (Peters 2009: 909). Proof of arson resolved little for these traders, who were now displaced and unable to relocate anywhere without municipal approval. Their payment of taxes, improvement of stalls and development of large clientele bases over many years counted for nothing as the government engaged in the above mentioned campaign that approached a state of emergency and aimed at the clearance of street stalls and mobile vendors from Surabaya's streets.

While the streets were being cleared of vending activity, the city's largest remaining traditional market at Keputran, which lied at the back of the riverbank settlement part of *kampung* Malang and had also suffered a series of unsolved arson attacks over previous years, was slated for relocation to the urban periphery, despite impassioned protests by traders. Here also documentation had substituted occupancy as the only legitimizing principle and was enforced through certifications and legal papers, which were the only unequivocal evidence of proprietorship. Temporary contracts were issued through a new municipal regulation stipulating that licenses and agreements should be renewed on yearly basis; these new temporary contracts exposed traders to the ever-present possibility of non-extension and their replacement with others capable of paying the inflated rents and service costs for space in the new mall (Peters 2009: 913).

Among the men of *kampung* Malang, the importance of market activities lied, and still does, into the association of work and personal growth. By working at the market stalls, men say they would learn the tricks of a particular trade, and more in general discipline and dedication towards the practice of work:

Men who work at the market, carry their business around all the time; wake up early, prepare their goods, and really just care about what they do. (Joko, 42 years old)

A youth, especially, would learn the art of a business by working at different market stalls over the course of his adolescence; he would rotate on a timely basis and become a trade apprentice before eventually moving on and trying to own his own business activity:

Children must learn all sorts of activities, from as many people as they can. This way they can find out what they want to do, and really gain experience and wisdom. (Joko)

Because each market stand is usually associated with a particular family or a particular household, youths would circulate among different families and households and be treated as part of the family, as well as business protegee:

In the village children move around to live and work with a family, and then another family, and they also become part of the family's activity. When you go to the market you see them work at the stand, and then at another stand, and then at another stand again. Sometimes they go live with another family, maybe a relative, maybe not, sometimes they only stay there during the day and then come home at night. It depends, if there is enough room, or if the kids are grown up and want to do their own thing, maybe hang out with their friends and then come home at night. (Joko)

The special thing about the market is that when a child goes to work he becomes a man, and also travels from one place to another in the village. (Wawan)

These forms of rotation are social institutions that can be partly assimilated to the customary habit of sending children off in an informal fostering arrangement to become trade apprentice or business protege, where they learn how to collaborate and operate together under the same roof, the social practice of “borrowing” children described among other by Hildred Geertz (1961) and more recently revisited by Brenner (1998). According to these scholars, there are links that are constructed through apprenticeship rather than blood, and children have historically been “loaned” among relatives, even distant relatives. Quite often these exchanges involved monetary transactions, which somehow, as these authors maintain, would help secure recognize the child's status and rights.

Here again, the transformation of the urban landscape, the destruction of local markets and the abundance of new mega shopping plazas has important consequences on the practices of socialization and masculine activities of the men of *kampung* Malang. The changes of the urban landscape entail a reconfiguration of social practices and modes of interaction, while also endangering the very forms of income-earning, transition to adult life and affirmation of an idealized masculine self. What seems to be at stake here is the idea that men can no longer be related to one another through work inclinations, attitudes and the sharing of an economic activity.

Pigeon racing and prohibitions

Berkumpul is also associated with recreational activities, such as pigeon racing and gambling. It is worth noting that the playful aspect of such practices is intimately intertwined with its economic valence and efficacy.

As described in great detail by Peters (2010, 2013), pigeon racing (*merpati belap*) brought more men together than any other *kampung* institution. It took place in the main alley of *kampung* Malang, which formed the end point to a race between two male pigeons. Pitted against one another in a race that begins five kilometers to the east, the birds first come into view to awaiting punters as distant specks in the sky. Eagerly pointing out the incoming birds, the chattering punters fall silent as they watch the pigeons begin a sharp descent towards their cages. Losing sight of the birds behind the *kampung* rooftops, the punters await the sound of gongs that are beaten by awaiting adjudicators at each cage to mark a pigeon's return and the winner of the race. As

bookkeepers settle bets, the birds are rested and new races organized using different birds and different cages.

At the successful conclusion of a race, the bookkeeper who arranged the bets divides up 10% of the winnings among those involved. This includes the three involved in the release of the bird, the bookkeeper himself and the two who wait at the respective cages to beat the drum that signals the return of the bird to its cage (Peters 2010: 581).

Built by *kampung* men to house their racing pigeons, the cages are many and tower over the alleyways as the tallest and most prominent structures in the *kampung*. A ladder takes a pigeon's owner up a supporting pillar of solid wood and into a cage made typically from chicken wire and corrugated iron. Up there, owners escape for long periods feeding their birds with fresh grubs, spraying them with fine mists of water and cleaning the cage to ensure the birds are in prime racing condition. A man's eagerness and devotion to his birds and cages would soon be sapped, however, by a new municipal campaign intent on eradicating the pigeon races (Peters 2010:582).

Historically, pigeon racing as a form of *berkumpul* proved an enduring repository of knowledge threatening colonial and New Order regimes intent on limiting the unmediated exchange of information among the poor majority. In one report from 1941, for example, the municipal government outlawed pigeon racing because of fears it harbored subversive ideas capable of causing political destabilization during World War II (Frederick 1978: 322, quoted in Peters 2010: 582-583). In the more politically open landscape of post 1998 Indonesia, however, *berkumpul* was threatened, not because of the ideas it nurtured, but the land-use pattern it represented.

Pigeon racing obstructed the main alley, which now formed an important thoroughfare linking two main roads separated by the *kampung*. Dated 29 February 2008, an instruction from the *kelurahan* office (the lowest official administrative post in municipal government) forbade bird racing. Pinned on the *kampung* notice board, the instruction (reported in Peters 2010: 582) read:

A meeting has taken place between the sub-district police head and representatives from the community on 25 February 2008 concerning the "Peace and Order in Society" (*Kamtibmas*) doctrine with regard to gambling on the pigeon racing. In relation to this, the assistance of the community is requested to

help pass on the information that pigeon coops will be pulled down and declarations of ceasing pigeon racing (...) made through the co-operation of neighborhood officials and local residents.

The initiative was unprecedented in its thoroughgoing assault on pigeon racing and was complemented by regular undercover police operations to catch bookkeepers. In *kampung* Malang, the money circulating in the gambling economy supported a variety of industries based around the sale of food, alcohol and merchandise to the gamblers congregating in the alley. As the bird racing disappeared, so did these industries (Peters 2010: 582).

CONCLUSIVE REMARKS

The older men of *kampung* Malang love nothing better than to recount their sons and grandsons anecdotes about the river Mas, that borders the Eastern entrance of their home village.

First and foremost, the river Mas signifies the “Blood River” (*Sungai darah*), a terminology that refers to those periods in the city's history – such as during the struggle for independence, the overthrow of Communist Party and the licensed assassination of criminals by the police – when the river swept the discarded corpses of the victims of politically motivated violence downstream towards the sea (see Peters 2010). The river banks are associated with death and the passage of large masses of dead bodies, the remains of local heroes whose epic deeds animated much of the local and national history over the course of the decades. More recently, according to the older men of *kampung* Malang, the river washes away the solitary corpses of young adolescents, young men who have ventured out in the city streets of the new middle class neighborhoods in search for employment but have become involved with street gangs, petty crime and substance abuse. According to some of the stories that widely circulate amongst *kampung* men, these young lads have vanished and never returned home. The victims of personal retaliation or indirect revenge, oftentimes consumed by drug and alcohol addiction, their dead bodies are sporadically found by the river banks, their faces barely recognizable.

The older men of *kampung* Malang seem to make a clear-cut distinction between the masses of corpses of local heroes and the carcasses of young adolescents. While the former are the epitome of political commitment and collective efforts, the latter are the symbol social alienation associated with city life. While local heroes were historically found lying on the water in large groups, young adolescents nowadays come into sight one at a time, as if nobody noticed they had gone missing. Ultimately, the river Mas suggests an important change has occurred in the lives of young men that has altered the way the current generation of young adolescents embraces their masculine identity, assembles and socializes; young men are “wild”, more “libertine”: in the city streets they struggle to forge durable bonds of solidarity and mutual help and fail to find a decent social location.

Second off, the river Mas is *sepi*, that is void of any human activity. Barracks cram the river bank despite frequent police attempts to vacate the area; Jalang Malang, the one way street that runs alongside the river is jammed with private vehicles; yet, in the eyes of the older men of *kampung* Malang, “nothing happens by the river”. Such perception is due in large part to the city's dispositions that forbid small trade activities along the river banks, as well as along the alleys. With the impossibility to meet, men feel socially isolated, a perspective that worries them, with regards to their own lives and the lives of their sons. If there are scarce chances to come together and find work, how are their sons going to be able to draw the resources to make the transition to adult life?

Third, the river symbolizes passage, albeit not always a positive kind of transit. It represents passage towards another part of the city, where their sons will perhaps try to find a job and will try to embrace the responsibilities of adult life, make a living and eventually reach a form of economic self-sufficiency. However, while the riverbanks represent, and have long represented, a clear site of aggregation, beyond the river, and the village, the city is described in terms of an indefinite and precarious place, where buildings are half-finished, left incomplete and social relations are less supervised, more libertine, less constructed on the basis of long-lasting bonds of collaboration and solidarity. From the riverbanks, the horizon discloses bright city lights, but as these men metaphorically turn their gaze beyond the old industrial area over to what they perceive as the intricate city paths that are largely unknown to them, they can't help but labeling the city one big “labyrinth” (*labirin*).

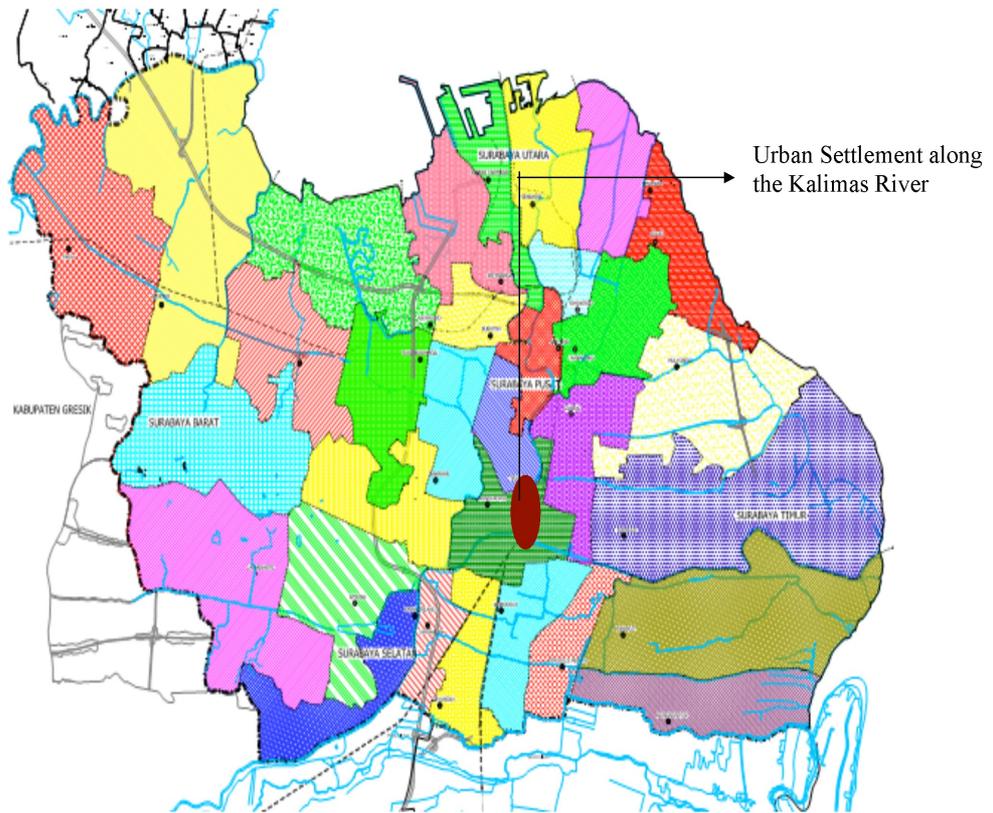


Figure Map of Surabaya City (Source: Surabaya Municipality Planning Board, 2011)

II

YOUTH GANGS AND STREETS IN SURABAYA

Growth, movement and spaces in the context of urban transformations

INTRODUCTION

This chapter investigates the nature of youth street gangs in Surabaya, their transition to organized crime, and their relationship with urban spaces. It discusses personal growth, the quest for social integration, and movement, with a focus on how particular channels facilitate, organize and constrain movement and how circuits of human mobility are configured for a particular group of people, to particular ends in particular places at a particular historical conjuncture (Freeman 2001; Lindquist 2009; Tsing 2000).

Adolescents who are quickly approaching the world of the informal economy are particularly affected by the political, economic and social changes that take place in the urban areas of Surabaya, as they begin to struggle to find appropriate sites for aggregation and work. Unemployment and concerns about the future, the absence of recognized social status and a diffused sentiment of being disconnected from the flow of capital, goods, people and ideas that animates life in the city push a growing proportion of these youngsters to create a network of companions and to develop new forms of support, encouragement, pride and identity (Kristiansen 2003).

Youth street gangs are perhaps the most manifest form of male aggregation in contemporary *kampung* Malang. The driving force underneath these youth formations is above all social and symbolic. These gangs are the social cement that contributes to the construction of a sense of shared identity. Nevertheless, gang members also benefit from the material help they receive from some of the other gang members and make a living by exchanging goods, small money and clothes; they also resort to petty crime and robbery. From their point of view, they do not feel at all socially isolated. They certainly express a sentiment of disconnection from the stream of wealth and opportunities that are offered to youths and young adults on the city streets; however

they do not articulate an explicit discourse about social solitude. In fact, they maintain that gang membership provides a powerful resource in order to “move forward” in life. Furthermore, in this particular area of Indonesia youth gangs typically evolve into adult gangs, as young teenagers follow their older brothers, relatives and friends and move to South Bali, where they enter the world of professional gangsterism. As they work towards their transition into young adults, these young gang members situate their life experiences and aspirations in direct substantial continuity with the life experiences of their fathers, uncles and grandparents, and imagine a life of work, self-sufficiency and family responsibilities.

YOUTH GANGS IN INDONESIA: A THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK

The need to move forward in life

Recent scholarship on male youth street gangs in urban Indonesia has insisted on the bounded temporality of these group formations (see for instance Guinness 2009; Nilan 2010; Tadié 2006). According to these studies, youth street gangs have a very limited life cycle. During school years, young teenage boys look for social recognition through temporary networks of friends and some resort to violent behavior; however they usually leave these groups as more legitimate opportunities are offered to them in early adulthood and do not proceed into adult gangs.

Barry (2010), for instance, argues that the teenage years of heroic warfare end abruptly on the last day of senior high school. She points out that, while still in school, many adolescents have few “socially recognized means of legitimating their stake in the social world” (Barry 2010: 134, as quoted in Nilan 2010: 6). During this phase, some may seek anti-social behavior “as their only means of gaining recognition meantime, even if such recognition comes only from the temporary network of friends within the school” (*idem*). In his study of young men in the Central Javanese city of Yogyakarta, Kadir (2009) notes that being involved in gang conflict at school is part of a “sweetest experience” youths like to remember fondly and revisit years after they have left school. In the same area, Nilan (2010) echoes these observations by noting that among youths she has studied,

(...) there is great pleasure in planning strategy and running with the pack. Actual combat is exciting and victory exhilarating. They were saddened when their comrades were wounded and devastated when they lost a fight. (...) In essence,

school was boring but the gang was thrilling. Involvement in gang fighting and campaigns while at school appears to give young men a solid sense of purpose, and an ontologically strong masculine identity: yet this is confined to a relatively short period to the now extended transition to male adulthood. (...) Tellingly, some young male workers and university students even return sometimes to their old school gates in the afternoon to urge on the current teenage gangs and reminisce about battles they fought. (...) Nostalgia lingers in accounts of young men occasionally revisiting the sites of their schoolboy gang battles, even when they must engage daily with the middle class male labor market or higher educational institution which does not require physical prowess, courage or daring. They clearly feel that something satisfying and pleasurable has been lost (Nilan 2010: 7).

A similar position is maintained by Leccardi (2006, also quoted in Nilan 2010: 8), who describes gang membership in senior secondary school in Indonesia as an “episode” in the fragmented life course, a part of an unconnected series of events, a small project at best, but nevertheless one that is quickly abandoned to move on to other experiences. As suggested by Tadié (2006), who conducted research among youth and youth gangs in Jakarta, schoolboys are rarely keen on continuing to take part in gang activities once they pursue higher education or enter the labor market:

Schoolboys enjoy life in the gang and admire the heroes of adult threatening gangs, but they rarely seem to emulate them in adult life. Once they have completed senior high school, paid for by parental sacrifice, almost all will enter the middle-class or skilled working class labor market, or pursue higher education. Once in the workplace or the university campus, a completely different set of social and cultural conditions prevail that do not favor continued gang activity or peer fighting. Neither employers nor university authorities are tolerant of gang violence and there is relatively little free time (Tadié 2006: 131).

The main problem with such analytical works, which constitute the great majority (if not the entirety) of studies of youth gangs in contemporary urban Indonesia, is that they have a very limited focus, being almost all centered on the experiences of middle-class youth, who are privileged enough to enter high school and eventually move on to university. Youths of *kampung* Malang, on the contrary, do not

follow such educational path and for the most part struggle to complete the required nine years of compulsory education.

In Indonesia, students are required to attend nine years of school: that comprises primary (*Sekolah Dasar*, or SD) and junior secondary school (*Sekolah Menengah Pertama*, or SMP). These may be followed by three years of senior secondary school (*Sekolah Menengah Atas* or SMA) or students can choose among a variety of vocational and pre-professional junior and senior secondary schools. Education is defined as a planned effort to establish a study environment and education process so that the student may actively develop his/her own potential to gain the religious and spiritual level, consciousness, personality, intelligence, behavior and creativity to him/herself, other citizens and for the nation. In primary and secondary schools, the youths of *kampung* Malang begin to forge friendships and become involved with small groups that vaguely resemble youth gangs. However, they leave schools early in their teenage years, as the material need to make a living begins to impinge on their lives. To them, school is not “boring” at all, as Nilan argues in the above quote with reference to middle-class schoolboys. Youth in *kampung* Malang clearly remember school as a very happy moment of their life. However, they feel pressured to start looking for a job, and feel “sad” (*sedih*) about having to drop out. As many recount, in order to “develop” (*maju*) oneself, to “move forward” in life, a youth has almost no choice but to withdraw from school. Personal development (*kemajuan*) is associated here primarily with making money and reaching self-sufficiency, in substantial continuity with hegemonic ideas of gender roles and masculine identity, such as those described in the previous chapter with reference to the older generation of men of *kampung* Malang.

For the above reasons, and as we shall see in the following sections, gangs generate in the neighborhood spaces rather than in school cafeterias. To become a part of a gang is not just a diversion that a youth takes up out of mere boredom: it is a fun, playful engagement but also an activity that leads to personal development and as such requires actual work and personal investment. Through gang membership, youths attempt to turn their luck around, and begin to fight their own way into adult life. This is all the more relevant as some youths continue to be involved with gang activities well into adulthood, either in their local neighborhood or abroad. Afar from being a sweet episodic experience, for low-income youths the gang represents the entry point to a particular end in life.

Gang research and youth subcultures

Studies about youth gangs in urban Indonesia have been influenced by gang research. Starting from the 1920s the pioneering works on gangs were produced by the Chicago School of Sociology, and subsequent research in Europe and elsewhere followed this tradition (Streicher 2011: 11). Streicher (2011) for instance cites Park (1927), who edited Thrasher's famous thesis on 1313 gangs in Chicago as early as 1927, to demonstrate a number of elements still apparent in gang research today; according to Park, gangs are

composed of those same foot-loose, prowling and predacious adolescents who herd and hand together, after the manner of the undomesticated male everywhere. Gangs flourish on the frontier, and the predatory bands that infest the fringes of civilization exhibit, on the whole, the same characteristic traits displayed by the groups studied in this volume (...). Gangs are gangs, wherever they are found (Park 1927: IX, quoted in Streicher 2011: 11).

The Chicago School explained the emergence of gangs and gang violence by looking at macro-structural factors like social inequality, processes of social disorganization caused by urbanization and migration. From their viewpoint, gangs and gang violence surface out of the need to rebel against and overcome social exclusion. However, by establishing a connection between alienation, resistance and deviant unsocial behavior, the Chicago School fails to engage in a proper examination of the category of youth: who are these youths and what other relationships and social interactions inform their social identity?

In line with a position that implies that gangs are the same “wherever they are found”, researchers from the Eurogang research project in Europe struggled to find a universal definition of “gang”, only to settle to identify a gang as “any durable street-oriented youth group whose involvement in illegal activity is part of its group identity” (Deeker, Weerman 2005: 3; Streicher 2011: 12). The focus here befalls on two elements: the “street” and a set of generic illegal practices, which are stereotypically narrowed down to drug consumption and drug sale. Neither the complexity of the spaces, nor the qualities of the streets singled out are, however, adequately problematized. Furthermore, the obstinacy to look at illegal activities diverts the

attention from a whole range of other (legal or semi-legal) activities that a gang might be involved in.

In this respect, much of the issue with gang research studies lies in their more or less explicit dialogue with subcultural studies, especially after these began to conceptualize the gang as a form of youth subculture over the last thirty years. One of the main paradigms of subculture research is encapsulated in the prefix 'sub' which is meant to describe cultural groups that are smaller, less powerful and opposed to the mainstream values of a larger cultural group (Streicher 2011: 12; see also Berard 2007). Subcultures were seen in their emancipatory potential, as a “magical” avenue for young people to escape everyday constraints to their real life working-class background (Poynting 2007) and to define their own culture vis-à-vis the parental generation. In this sense, youth subcultures were interpreted as symbolic resistance to hegemonic adult culture in society; researchers tended to romanticize and politicize violence within subculture as their distinctive resistant practice. Notwithstanding these useful insights, there is obviously one big disadvantage: regionally these studies very much focus on Europe and tend to assume youth subcultures, and gangs, as a given generational category marked by the will to break away from their parental home.

To better understand the ethnographic data I have collected in *kampung* Malang, I turn to a more recent study for comparison: Salo's (2006) article on gang practices on the new urban streets of a South African community argues that gangs should not only be seen as expression of isolation and opposition to society and the elderly, but also as expression of “social cohesion in peripheral communities” (Salo 2006: 149). According to Salo, gangs might also embrace societal values and contribute to the reiteration and reproduction of social norms and social roles. In line with this, she explores the relations gang members entertain with the household and the wider community. With reference to this last point, she argues that gang members should be observed in the midst of the many social interactions that concur in the formation of their identity: these include with no doubt gang activities but also family and house duties, romantic relations, and social commitments:

Gang members have other gendered identities that are embedded within the generational continuity of a household and woven into the richly textured social expanse of the township's communal relationships and networks. They are also sons, brothers, husbands, fathers, lovers, friends and social mentors. These other

gendered identities overlap, sometimes articulate, sometimes conflict with, and ultimately shape their identity as gang members (Salo 2006: 149).

Salo accounts for the need of more on-the-ground ethnography to better understand the spaces where these multiple identities are played out. It becomes clear that the association of gang life with a single street provides little ethnographic specificity, and that different settings involve different activities, some of which may be illegal, some of which may be not.

Overall, as we shall see, in *kampung* Malang, the gang is with no doubt a locus to express dissatisfaction and personal turmoil; however it is also the point of convergence where youths come together to try to reconnect with society, its values and norms, and with social expectations, in a context of profound urban transformations. The life of youths who are involved with youth gangs is not one-sided and limited to gang activities, but it intersects a wide range of social spheres, from work to personal relations and a series of interactions with society at large. Moreover, these youths are extremely mobile subjects and exhibit the qualities of movement and transition of the spaces they inhabit, imagine and travel. The streets, the alleyways, the city spaces and the roads to migration are incarnated, reworked and revisited and come to designate a geography that while local is not limited to one place. Let's now turn to the youth gangs of *kampung* Malang in greater detail.

Antecedents of youth gangs in Indonesia

Youth gangs in *kampung* Malang express a powerful identity in the present and in the future. Such identity is based on notions of territory, honor, respect, fear and on norms of solidarity. This symbolism is rooted in past accounts of collective male violence and banditry, and makes reference to the deeds of local strongmen known as the *jago* (literally “cock” or “rooster”). In the following, I digress briefly on the salient features of *jago* masculinity.

According to Wilson (2010), *jago* masculinity is enacted out through the securing, control and defense of a specific territory, calculated acts of symbolic violence and the fortification of the body through the acquisition of supernatural powers (Wilson 2010: 2). In the world of *jago*, he argues, supremacy is determined by the extent of the monopolization over a street, a neighborhood, a market or a bus terminal, within which the *jago* controls the extraction of illegal fees on the pretext of

offering protection from criminals or other *jago*; furthermore, a *jago* normally entertains relationships and networks of patronage with the police, the military and with government officials (Wilson 2010: 3). The *Jago* thrives on the excitement to exercise domain over a territory and the will to be recognized by the community as a leader who rules by the exercise of threats, force and violence. Moreover, the *jago* is believed to possess an array of magical and supernatural abilities: among these, physical invulnerability and invisibility are achieved through tutelage and ascetic trials under the direction of a master (Wilson 2010: 5).

In precolonial and colonial Java the *jago* were bandits and criminals who lived at the margins of society but were often co-opted by kings, princes and later by the colonial state as informal police. They preyed upon outsiders and travelers or bullied villagers for food, money and women. Later in the 1920s the *jago* also began to operate in town and cities as small scale political bosses and factory supervisors, and were later recruited by the communist party in the attempt to challenge the colonial state (Petru 2010). Their activities increased considerably in times of war and rebellion; for instance, they were key players in the Indonesian National Revolution, a time when many fought for the cause of the young republic and acquired visibility and legitimacy. According to Nilan (2011), the late 1940s was a time of flamboyantly adventurous and boastful behavior for young freedom fighters, a time when the Indonesian young revolutionary hero was born.

Wilson argues that with the strengthening of the New Order, the *jago* was first criminalized then progressively institutionalized within state created bodies. As notions of honor and territoriality through the use of force became a threat to the state's monopolization over violence, the *jago* were contained and rationally reconstituted as obedient auxiliaries of state power (Wilson 2010: 12-15). In the 1980s, for instance, the term *preman* indicated young males in groups engaged in criminal activities: these groups were characterized by their tight solidarity and obedience to a chain of command, and were central to the system of violence and corruption under the Soeharto regime (Barker 2001, Kristiansen 2003: 111). State officials controlled and protected street-level *preman* through a system known as *bekking* (“backing”), which gave *preman* state protection while also forcing them to pay their own dues to government representatives (Kristiansen 2003: 115; Ryter 2005).

The critical economic and social situation brought about by the Asian crisis of 1997–1998 forced the long-time ruler of Indonesia to resign. With the downfall of

Soeharto and the collapse of the New Order, Van Klinken (2007) denotes a shift from a top-down state-driven pattern of violence, to a pattern of lateral and diversified struggles between different groups, including small local gangs. In other words, with the on-set of decentralization and liberalization of Indonesian politics, a diffuse sense of frustration permeated civil life, where the state was perceived as weak, no longer able to perform its protective function and at the mercy of political elites and their interests, and numerous alternate groups began to proliferate. Violence became “democratic”, in the sense that it came to be used as a tool to create new social bonds, foster existing social relationships, and to lay claims about social identities. At a phenomenological level violence defined the everyday experiences of individuals and groups and became the visible aspect of numerous social interactions.

Wilson has rubricated the notion of *jago* masculinity under the category of “protest masculinity” (Wilson 2010), that is a form of masculine identity that emerges in poor contexts or among men who feel marginalized and socially excluded in order to protest against the State's failure to improve social conditions and in order to assert social autonomy and some type of territorial sovereignty. According to Wilson, this has been particularly the case with ethnic and religious conflicts. Nilan (2010, among others), has expanded the use of category of “protest masculinity” in the Indonesian context to point to the experiences of schoolboys at a liminal stage of their lives, one that is filled with a sentiment of uncertainty about the future and the desire to challenge (or to at least question) the values of patriarchal and hegemonic masculinity. In line with this analysis, young schoolboys are a part of the youth subcultures phenomenon, and their actions are informed by a will to voice dissatisfaction towards the present and to look towards the future, before progressing into adult life. Here again, as discussed in the previous section, the focus is on the opposition between a (collective) self and society in general, and on the violent (yet playful) rituals that youths perform in the school cafeterias to make a name for themselves.

Nevertheless, I do not discard the notion of *jago* masculinity altogether: its symbology is historically accurate and provides useful insights to describe and analyze the world of youth gangs in this particular area.

Amongst youth street gangs in *kampung* Malang, *jago* masculinity provided young men with a model to think about themselves in a context of perceived disconnection and vulnerability. These youths certainly feel excluded, but mostly they feel they want to connect with a new landscape of opportunities, capital, goods and

ideas. In their accounts, they insist on notions of territory, discipline, security and honor and work strenuously to defend their social identity against a backdrop of social and urban changes. They also refer to the deeds of the *jago*. However, to interpret their activities and social practices as a mere form of “protest”, opposition or resistance would be too simplistic. Rather, I suggest to read their words and actions in a more nuanced sense, as a quest for social acceptance, reconnection and integration. In short, these youths make a specific use of the spaces that are available to them to find a way (metaphorically and literally) to be a part of society, and not to subvert it.

YOUTH GANGS IN KAMPUNG MALANG

Territory and work opportunities

In present day *kampung* Malang about a dozen youth street gangs (*geng*) populate the area. They consist of youth aged 13 to 17. These gangs do not match closely the definition of gang as provided by gang studies (see, for instance Hagedorn 2005; Klein 2005; Rogers 2003; for Indonesia, see Nasir and Rosenthal 2009; Nilan 2011). For instance, they are not yet stable criminal organizations. Rather, they tend to be fluid and loosely structured associations of peers: gang members, especially at a younger age, often move from one gang to another following disputes and arguments, while many simply want to continue to hang out with their close friends if these decide to seek membership to another (and in some cases rival) group. As gang members become more involved in gang activities, however, they tend to pledge their exclusive loyalty to one gang only.

Many youth gangs originate in school. School is the place where teenagers start to form friendships and begin to think about their future. However, because these youths usually leave school at an early age to pursue work in the informal economy, most youth gangs self-assemble in the neighborhood. The high level of unemployment provides large amounts of time for youths to interact in the neighborhood spaces. Many call these activities *nongkrong* (hanging around), or “doing nothing”. The actual practice of “doing nothing” includes busy activities such as talking, joking, drinking, singing, recounting details from previous events, playing video games, fiddling with mobile phones, chatting via social networks and exchanging goods (clothes, cigarettes, alcohol), but also passing around and trading information about small job opportunities. In the neighborhood, youths come together in gangs to “make a living”, to “look for money” (*cari uang*), as they maintain (see also Brown 2009). The

underlying idea is that a person leaves the home in the morning to try earn enough to support himself, possibly with the help of others. In a broad sense, in fact, *cari uang* refers not only to the strict acquisition of small money, but also food, cigarettes, drinks and things of everyday usage (as corroborated by Brown 2009: 152).

A youth usually joins a gang through initiation. Initiation involves fighting between initiates and older gang members and usually lasts for a short amount of time. The initiate must show courage and toughness and also pay a small membership fee, a token of commitment, a tangible representation of obligation and engagement. In some ways, one might argue, gang membership is a currency in the neighborhood. Young initiates pay a certain amount of money to join a gang, and receive social recognition, prestige and help from other gang members in exchange. Reciprocally, potential new gang members generate material and social capital and are therefore highly sought after by gang leaders who want to increase their influence over a specific territory.

A territory is what defines the gang at its best, according to what gang members say. Indeed, each gang controls its own territory in the neighborhood, what is usually known as the gang's turf (*lahan*): a whole alley (although this is a fairly rare occurrence), a segment of an alley, a bus stop, a small parking area, the back area of a building (in many cases gangs hang out in the rear of shopping malls, as often the alleyways that depart from the exit of these complexes lead back into the neighborhood). Within their territory, youth gangs attempt to regulate the flow of wealth, goods and work opportunities. Ideally all business opportunities should fall under their supervision: gangs extract fees from traders and offer protection from thieves and intruders in return; they collect information about prospective short-term or long-term work opportunities in the formal and informal market; they also monitor the sale of illegal substances and stolen goods. Gangs also manage to raise money by imposing a payment to those who cross their territory, city dwellers who enter the neighborhood to look for inexpensive labor or migrants from the surrounding rural areas who travel from one place to another to look for accommodation and a job.

Ideally, to exercise influence over a large territory is a synonym with the possibility to generate more work opportunities and more income. Particularly, there are territories that are considered by gang members to be more appealing than others because they border on wealthy city areas, such as the rear entrances of shopping malls and the alleys behind some of the new buildings in the financial districts. For instance, some gang members who control the parking lots of the shopping malls have better

access to the occasional job as parking attendant (whether legal or illegal), garbage collector, or handyman. Other gang members work to satisfy the needs of some of the middle-class youth who gather in the back of the mall, by selling drugs and stolen items. Some others again assault and rob these middle-class adolescents and steal money and telephones that they will eventually sell off on the black market. In other cases, gang members also make small profits by selling newspapers to businessmen as these leave their offices during rush hour. It is also common for gang members to try to make a living by working as street food vendors. I will return to the subject of small jobs and occupations later in the chapter.

What is interesting about the idea of territory among youth gangs in *kampung* Malang is the fact that while the boundaries of such territory might be well set and reiterated over time, they can also change at any given moment. This aspect of alteration and flexibility has been scarcely underlined by gang studies, which tend to situate gangs neatly in one fixed territory. Because gang members often defect to other gangs, a gang's territory might expand, contract or even disappear. For instance, when a gang loses a consistent amount of members over a short period of time, it might chose to cease its activities and abandon a territory altogether. Conversely, when a gang experiences an exuberance of members, it might decide to venture out in the neighborhood and increase its authority over adjacent areas. There are also cases of gangs that merge together to establish their influence over larger parts of the neighborhood. Furthermore, many youth gangs claim they control more than one territory within the same neighborhood; these areas might be distant from one another, or even situated at the opposite ends of the neighborhood itself. As one gang member pointed out, “gangs are like dots (*titik*) on a map, some are small dots, some are bigger dots, but their size on the map can change, just as their fortune changes”.

Discipline and invulnerability

Gang membership relies on two principles, one tying the individual to the group and the other separating him from the outer society. The first is the notion of discipline (*disiplin*), which refers to the existence of a code of apprenticeship and behavior among gang members; the second is the notion of physical invulnerability (*kekeblan*). To be a gang member means to embrace a set of norms of conduct and to acquire specific corporeal abilities. These two elements are connected to one another.

The idea of discipline is inculcated to new members as soon as they become part of the group and presupposes that a novice must understand the place he occupies within the gang. Not all members are equal, despite a diffused sense of solidarity and the sentiment that relations among members should be harmonic; however, seniority is not the logic that sustains hierarchies among gang members. On the contrary, there are two factors that are taken into account when a new member is accepted and that contribute to identify his place and rank within the gang: the amount of money he was able to pay to join the gang (the higher the sum, the more prestige he is given as he enters the group), and his exposure to the gang prior his direct involvement (for instance, if he has siblings or close friends who are already part of the gang). Hierarchies and statuses, moreover, are reworked and adjusted on a daily basis, and gang members see their influence oscillate as they compete with one another to show slickness in the attempt to make a living (to be *cerdik*, clever, ingenious). Indeed, they place a strong emphasis on the aptitude to generate money, income and to gain possession of stolen goods. Particularly, gang members who become successful at obtaining a permanent job in the city are highly valued by the rest of gang as they, in turn, might be in the position to have first-hand information about small jobs and generate further work opportunities. This is the case of youths who find a relatively stable job at one of the stores or food chains at the shopping mall, or who are employed to do occasional repairs and maintenance work at hotels in the city.

On a more intimate level, the idea of discipline presupposes that a novice must fulfill a series of duties and obligations and comply with the day-to-day exigencies of the gang, whatever these may be. There is one responsibility and task in particular that it is worth mentioning, and it is the duty to “clean the house”. In *kampung* Malang, youth gangs usually occupy small barracks, shacks and abandoned homes. These squat settlements are scattered all over the neighborhood and symbolize the possession of a specific territory. In fact, these spaces are considered as the headquarters of the gang and are usually the place where gang members aggregate to hang out during the day. What is striking about these informal and precarious settlements is that they are kept as neat and tidy as possible by their inhabitants. The walls are plastered with pictures of relatives and friends who have lived in the same area, as well as with newspaper articles about police raids and local thugs; bottles, drinks, glasses and snacks are arranged on the small tables which are made out of carton cases and boxes; there is also an old mattress or a couch of some sort to

accommodate gang members when they meet. New gang members are usually in charge of maintaining the place cozy and comfortable: they wash the dishes, swipe the floor, and decorate the room with second-hand materials. While novitiates take care of the gang's home, older gang members usually assemble to play chess or gamble. During these activities new members act out as maids (they are ironically referred to as the *pembantu*, the housemaids) and cook and serve meals to other gang members.

New gang members rarely leave their squat unsupervised, as they first have to become familiar with the perimeter of the gang's territory. For this reason, they are chaperoned around the area by older gang members who take them for a jog or for a motorbike ride to show the posts and landmarks that delimit their turf and to point out the spots where the gang operates. New gang members are usually required to memorize and be able to name all these spots that make up their gang's territory.

Discipline is also manifest in the way a gang member carries himself and walks on a neighborhood alley. In fact, gang members are required to walk in line and march through the neighborhood alleyways like miniature soldiers, as they often refer to themselves. The idea of walking in thin lines³ along the narrow stretched out spaces of the neighborhood alleyways serves several purposes simultaneously, some practical, some symbolical. First, by positioning themselves in line, gang members are able to move easily through tight, otherwise impracticable, interstices; second, by stomping their feet on the ground they tread noisily, announce their presence and are recognized by the community at large. Also, by walking in line, gang members reiterate the gang's internal hierarchy, as gang leaders usually march in front of the line: in many cases gang members are able to recite out-loud the full sequence of names that make up an entire line, and this is all the more impressive as positions, just like statuses, change frequently. To know the names of gang members reflects on the self-perception of single gang members and their sense of identity: as many say, “in a line you always know who you are”. Moreover, by proceeding in line, gang members fulfill the need to never backtrack (*mundur*), as they maintain: in a line, somebody is always watching somebody else's back.

Such notion of discipline has a lot to do with order, posture, gait, reciprocal help and support and it is what constitutes a person's strength and invulnerability. The

³ A similar idea is evoked by street children and homeless youth interviewed by Brown (2009) to describe movement through thin alleys.

idea of invulnerability here differs in part from the supernatural powers historically associated with bandits and strongmen, the focus of a great body of literature about youth gangs in Indonesia. While gang members in *kampung* Malang also believe that the body should be impenetrable from attacks and disruption, they make no reference to the fact that such ability should be achieved through ascetic trials under the direction of a guru (Wilson 2010), or through a separation between the self and society. Rather, invulnerability is a tangible collective construction, one that is learned, reiterated and preserved with the help of all senior gang members, and other gang members in general. In short, invulnerability is achieved through integration into a group and through the physical positioning of a person into a line.

Last, there is an inherent element of ambiguity that seems to characterize the notion of invulnerability as intended here by youth gangs. As implied by numerous gang members, because a gang's configuration might change a lot over a short period of time, and gang members might move from one gang to another, it is not always easy to trust a novice's commitment to the group. While walking in line, then, many are torn between the will to trust the person who walks behind them and the diffidence towards his true intentions, they are torn between the confidence that "somebody always has your back", unconditionally, and the doubt that that same somebody "might stab you the back" all of a sudden.

A safe place

So far we have seen how youth street gangs in *kampung* Malang provide a means to overcome exclusion, and to seek excitement, work and a sense of identity. They are social lubricants that satisfy the need for socialization and social mobility: gang members are bound together (some more permanently than others) and support each other, materially and emotionally. They share a set of values and norms of behavior that are based on discipline and order. As a result, there is a general perception among gang members that "within a gang, a person is safe (*aman*, or *selamat*)", that will be free from fear, danger and will benefit from the help and protection of other gang members.

Youths feel safe because their neighborhood is also safe, peaceful (also *aman*), as they maintain. There is a quality of order and restraint that differentiates the neighborhood territory as a whole from the city at large in the eyes of these young men. In *kampung* Malang there are clear-cut physical barriers and most neighborhood

thresholds are marked by gates and guards (Brown 2009). In the neighborhood there is a known local authority, the *kampung* leader (*kepala kampung*), a figure that emphasizes a sense of autonomy and responsibility. The alleyways that wind rhizome-like designate a world that, in the midst of the city, remains not quite urban: once a person enters the neighborhood alleyways, it is understood that they leave the public city and, if they are not a local resident, may only proceed at the dispensation of the local community; while in theory all streets, including the neighborhood alleyways, are legally public, in practice outsiders do not ordinarily claim any generalized public right to enter such domains, and incidents of mugging, beating or worse are very common as a result of trespassing (Brown 2009: 124-125; see also Barker 1999; Dick 2002; Frederick 1989).

Youth gangs themselves also contribute to create a safe and secure environment and go out of their way to protect local neighbor inhabitants from outside intruders, robbers and criminals. In fact, while competing with each other to preserve their turfs' integrity and legitimacy, these youth gangs do not engage in open or violent confrontations and do not battle with rival gangs inside the neighborhood. Neither do they prey on local inhabitants and do not victimize the local population. In other words, there is no display of violence in the neighborhood, at least not one that would compromise the very existence of the neighborhood life. Rather, youth gangs attempt to collaborate to ensure the safety and prosperity of the local community. They are motivated by a certain love (*cinta*) and respect (*hormat*) for their neighborhood and vow to care about its security and good fortune.

In recent years, for instance, youth gangs in *kampung* Malang have fought vigorously to prevent the city municipality from clearing the neighborhood alleys of all traditional forms of trading and from tearing down the traditional markets. As the police were busy mapping the local city residents through documentation and validation, and continued to dislodge and relocate people and business activities to create a sort of spatial legibility that would improve circulation and revenues, many youths began to be actively involved in the defense of the informal alley-based social networks, notably by serving as lookouts for unannounced police incursions and, more frequently, by corrupting public officers. The corruption of policemen and municipal employees through payments and commission fees (*komisi*) to avoid dislodging operations has somehow become endemic in the area, and it is the symptom of a generalized sentiment of distrust towards political authorities and the attempt to

(re)establish a form of collective sovereignty over a determined territory (see also Baker 2009; Peters 2009).

For the above reasons youth gangs are not perceived as a threat by the neighborhood residents. This idea is by no means implausible in a context of economic and social fragmentation. As noted by Dennis Rogers in his seminal works on Nicaraguan youth gangs (see, for instance, Rogers 2005, 2006a, 2006b) there is a substantial difference between the perception of the gang phenomenon as a whole and the value attributed to the local manifestation of a gang by a local community (Rogers 2005: 12). While the former is overtly and unequivocally criticized, the latter is somehow accepted, as it is seen as the principal source of security in the neighborhood. According to Rogers, youth gangs and their “violent care” are a medium through which a localized form of sustained social order is established, laying down practical and symbolic rules and norms that go beyond the gang and affect the wider neighborhood community (Rogers 2005: 12).

Rain, mud, bikes and video games

By contrast to the *kampung*, there is a quality of unruliness and excess that is associated with the city and with the city life. In particular, the inhabitants of *kampung* Malang describe the city streets as chaotic, broken and disorderly, and the social relations that take place in the city space as too libertine (*bebas*). The notion of *bebas* indicates confusion, muddle, while also denoting a certain disregard for morality, the opposite of discipline. *Bebas*, for instance, is the word one uses to describe the fragmentation of social relations, and also the term one uses to talk about prostitutes, or the feeling people get from drugs. Parents usually worry that if their children spend too much time in the city they might want to be free (*mau bebas*), enjoy life, and will ultimately fail to retain the importance of social boundaries. Youths (especially when involved with violence), however, also seem preoccupied that their behavior might not foster healthy social relationships or risk to compromise the stability of social bonds. For this reason, because *kampung* Malang is, and must remain, intrinsically as safe as possible, gangs confront each other outside the neighborhood, out in other city spaces, where disarray already seems to prevail. In short, battles and gang warfare might cause disorder, and disorder calls for a scenario of its own.

On rainy days gang members storm out of the neighborhood alleys and fight against those who, according to them, have offended their honor. These battles involve

gangs from the same neighborhood who compete to expand or protect the boundaries of their turfs, and also gangs from different neighborhoods who want to take possession of a particular area that lies at the intersection of two or more neighborhoods. Gang warfare follows set patterns. For instance, timing is crucial: in gang talks, heavy rain (*hujan lebat*) is code for big battles, my informants maintain, as these fights must take place when the rain is pouring so heavily that the police are not on strict patrol. As they sense an upcoming thunder storm, gang members await for their opponents in a dirt path aside a city street. They want to be ahead of the game and be the first to encircle (*mengepung*) their enemies to launch an attack. The battle initially involves the use of sticks, stones and bare hands. As it escalates, however, gang members also use broken bottles and knives, but never guns. There is a wild thrill of excitement among gang members as these combats progress. To an external observer, however, these battles look quite messy: because it rains so heavily, these youths are usually soaking wet, covered in mud, and after a half hour or so one can hardly tell them apart. Many in the city speak of one “big mass of kids” having a good time, for instance. This feeling of not being able to distinguish who is who on the battlefield is also conveyed by gang members who sometimes do not notice they are beating up a member of their own gang, as several episodes that have occurred demonstrate. Oftentimes, in the heat (and, one might say, the dirt) of the moment, gang members are unrecognizable; other times, however, novitiates are not yet familiar with the faces of their companions and might mistake a friend for an enemy, or vice versa, especially in the case of youths who swing easily from one gang to another.

Another common form of competition among youth gangs includes illegal bike racing. This activity usually takes place at night in the empty areas of the mall parking lots and involves the use of borrowed or stolen motorbikes. Illegal bike racing is structured around a system of bets and circulation of money and stolen goods, and the winner (or winners) are usually rewarded with an actual prize, besides the social validation of their honor and prestige. These races are not only excuses to engage in open rivalry, but also moments of socialization, when gang members from opposing sides gather and get to know each other. For instance, it is quite common after a bike race to go to a food stall and eat with the members of other gangs, discuss the race, forge and shift alliances and occasionally try to convince an adversary to leave his own group and join a rival gang. As many point out, during a meal people make new friends, and after a meal many gangs change their configuration. From this point of

view, bike racing has a lot in common with the traditional activity of pigeon racing (see, among others, Peters 2010), where men used to (and some still do) aggregate around the neighborhood main alleys and gamble on the fastest pigeon to return to its cage.

Sometimes, gang warfare takes place across the city neighborhoods via video games and avatars, and gang members do not face each other directly. They can be anywhere in the city, but most importantly they can be anyone from any group, rival or not. For instance, one particular video game that has gained widely popularity among youths is based on an online multiplayer mode and is set in Indonesia in the distant future. In a country on the verge of disintegration, regional and territorial movements have acquired advanced weaponry as the nation's military is split into competing factions; in a climate of escalating violence, players must choose to battle either to fight for independence as armed separatists or as members of a joint force to neutralize the threat. The whole game is centered around ten minutes sessions, during which players must occupy a territory and kill as many opponents as possible while a typhoon rages over war operations. The evocative tropical storm of this particular game, makes the resemblance between the real and the virtual very striking.

The story of Rio and the gang of the repair shop

Among those gang members who play video games at the cyber-cafe, Rio is probably the one who spends the least amount of time fighting enemies in the virtual world. He is very passionate about motorbikes and likes to hang out by the motorbike repair shop, in the one of the back alleys that border closely the big traffic intersection.

Rio was 14 years old at the time of this research in 2010, and has lived in *kampung* Malang ever since he was born. He is the youngest of three children, all boys. His father, Firman, has worked for over two decades as a food vendor at one of the local traditional markets (*pasar*), but eventually had to give up his tiny business when the city authorities tore down the market and began to build a mall. According to new municipal regulations, all traders had to be registered, buy a licence and sign a yearly contract, which in practice exposed traders to the ever-present possibility of non-extension or replacement with others capable of paying the inflated rents and service costs for the space in the new malls. Rio's father refused to subsidize to these new city dispositions and opted to accept a job as a part-time cook at a *warung* inside

the *kampung*. Rio's mother, Rani, works occasionally as a seamstress, when not helping out a friend of hers at one of the phone card kiosks along a secondary alley.

At 14 Rio was planning to leave school and look for a job as a mechanic, or at least he said he wanted to start working at a body shop in some fashion, learn the tricks of the trade and possibly make some extra money repairing the occasional motorbike that breaks down along the road (which is actually a rather frequent possibility in Surabaya). When talking about leaving school, Rio never mentioned dissatisfaction with the type of education provided by his institute, and did not complain about his friends and school mates. Strictly speaking, Rio liked going to school very much, as did many of the young adolescents I talked to in Surabaya. However, while still in school, Rio felt excluded (or at least disconnected) from the flow of opportunities that characterized life in the city. Obviously, just by hanging out with his friends in the back of the malls, Rio had been exposed to the expensive goods and the lavish lifestyle of the new middle-class youth. However, the decision to leave school was not motivated by the desire to show off valuable clothes, cars and state of the art tablets and mobile phones. Rio did not say he wanted to drop out of school in order to “be a rich kid” (*anak kaya*) but to “become a rich man” (*orang kaya*), a statement that goes hand in hand with his dream of learning a trade and being able to build a profession, and that underlies the will to acquire a particular work skill and express it to its fullest potential:

There are many things you can learn how to do in the city, and then you can make money. In school they teach about life skills and how important it is to make a business, but in the end you have to go out and get it for yourself. They don't give it to you in school. You have to use your strength. And find somebody with the same intention.

Rio became involved with a street gang as he was collecting information about job opportunities. Like many looking to make some money, he began asking around to friends from school, then turned to friends he had known on the neighborhood streets for a long time, teenagers who hung out in groups and seemed to know their way around the area. Although street gangs in *kampung* Malang are quite visible, they are not at all dreaded by the community, and adolescents, especially when newbies in the gang business (and one might say a bit naïve) do not feel intimidated to approach a

gang member or even the gang leader. After all, teenagers in *kampung* Malang know for a fact that at any time they can buy their way into a gang by paying a small amount of money. Rio stole some money from his father and also offered a top-up phone voucher he sneaked out of his mother's friend booth and joined a gang that normally hangs out by a bike repair shop, which also serves as an improvised petrol station and a food stall from time to time. Because every now and then groups of thugs from another neighborhood might try to steal the petrol bottles from the repair shop, the owner leans on the gang to watch over his business. The gang offers protection in exchange for a monthly fee. Rio, on his part, found himself a new group of friends and the chance to spend some coveted time at the repair shop.

Rio's initiation followed a common pattern for this particular gang. He was beaten up, then ate some rice and some cow meat with his new friends. Rio is quite the reserved type and was reluctant to talk about the hits and the punches. What he recalls with most pride about his initiation is the meal he shared with the rest of the gang, a moment,

When you are still bleeding but you're also very hungry, and everyone is watching you and you feel so much power, and respect. I don't want to talk about the combat, because I had a nice meal afterward and I didn't even have to pay for it! My friends paid for me!

Among the things Rio enjoyed most about being a novice in the gang taking care of the gang's shack was one of them. Particularly, he was in charge of fixing things around the house (especially his friends' telephones, which were in most cases stolen mobile phones that had to be unlocked or disassembled before being sold onto the black market) but also of fixing his friends' motorbikes, a task that gave him a lot of prestige and credibility especially when it came to putting together an illegal bike race. Here again, he recounts that the meals (lunch, especially, because he, like most of his friends, would return home for dinner) were the most pleasurable time of the day, and that those who were assigned to cooking duties worked busily to run around the *kampung* and find some vegetables or soup. Shopping for food was largely based on the exchange of goods among *kampung* people, but gang members could also profit from the fees they were owed by small scale business entrepreneurs, who were more than willing to pay off their protection by offering food. According to Rio, during a

meal a gang member had the chance to meet with the rest of the gang and discuss their daily activities and to become familiar with the faces and the names (especially of the newcomers) of the youths who made up the gang:

Because so many come and go it is hard sometimes to know everybody, but almost everybody, actually everybody, comes to the office [a colloquial expression to indicate the gang's barrack] to eat.

Also, during a meal gang members learned about new work opportunities, a moment of trepidation and surprise that Rio describes with much excitement because all of a sudden a gang member might have something unexpected to do for the rest of the day, or even the rest of the week.

When the circumstance presented itself to engage directly with violence or violent practices, Rio was certainly less enthusiastic and, by his own admission, felt quite inadequate. He actually hated a whole lot the mess, the confusion and the sloppiness that surrounded those big battles under the heavy rain, and has admitted more than once to find it difficult to spot his own companions among the crowd of people fighting, who are drenched and dirty, their faces covered with mud. One of the accidents that stuck into his mind happened the time he involuntarily struck a broken bottle of beer on a friend's head, which almost resulted in the young boy losing an eye.

Two points should be made here. The first, is the nature of youth gangs in *kampung* Malang, which so distinctively sets them apart from the life and the experiences of youth gangs elsewhere in Indonesia and the world. These groups are born out of the need for youths to participate in social relationships, to come together, share a meal, spend time with one another and possibly find a small (interesting) occupation. When youths join one of these gangs they do so to avoid feeling lonely and underestimated, and to voice their need to grow up and express their capacity to develop into adults. Obviously, the quest for a job plays a crucial role in the desire to become part of a gang, as the story of Rio suggests. But what Rio's words also suggest is that violence plays a secondary role in the construction of social relations. Here, violence is merely the language that youths use to communicate, but never the message they try to convey. These gangs are not glued together or motivated by hatred and intolerance towards a significant otherness (a religious group, an ethnic minority for instance, as demonstrated amongst others by Kristiansen 2003) but are driven by the

need to partake something: cow meat, a stroke of luck, but most definitely not a broken eye.

YOUTH GANGS AND THE CITY AT LARGE

Construction sites

I have analyzed how youths and gang members have a general perception of the city as a locus of disorder and chaos. In the previous chapter I have presented the viewpoint of the older men of *kampung* Malang, who think of the city beyond the river in terms of a “labyrinth”, a complicated and intricate network of passages in which it is difficult to find one's way; a maze, where the landscape continuously changes, and buildings are left unfinished, when not abandoned, so that a person cannot help but to get lost, literally and metaphorically. This sense of confusion, cluttered spaces, untidy social relationships does not, however, prevent the youths of *kampung* Malang from travelling across the river and exploring some of the other city neighborhoods.

In particular, young gang members seem to be drawn by construction sites. The trespassing of construction sites is with no doubt a playful activity, and nevertheless one that carries a deep valence because youths who enter construction sites illegally are curious to know what the future city spaces will look like, which in itself is a way to connect visually and personally with the new urban landscape. From another point of view, one could argue that when youth gangs play around construction sites they are making use of spaces and places that someone else (city planners and developers) have thought and imagined for the city and its residents, but not necessarily for them. The construction sites that are scattered all over the city are partially left unsupervised in the late afternoon and the early evening, while they are fully uncontrolled at night, when youths venture to jump the fences (if there are any) and explore the areas. Youths play games of courage that involve climbing the scaffolding and exploring the dark empty spaces of the new buildings under construction, but even more frequently they play games of manhunt. There are two teams that alternate between hiding and seeking. One team hides and has about one to two minutes to hide in the proximity of the base. Once the hiding time is up, the seekers try to tag all of the hidiers they can without letting any return to the base. Each hider that successfully gets to the base without being tagged scores one point. Once a hider is tagged, they are out of the round and must return to the base without scoring a point. No players in the base can assist any other players in hiding. Players can hide in groups or individually. The round

is played until all hidens return to the base safe or not. The team with the most safe players at the end of the session wins. These games, which rely heavily on a general fascination for horror fiction and movies, acquire a specific thrill in the dark hidden corners of the buildings under construction because the general excitement about the game in itself is accompanied by the diffuse sense of fear of getting caught by the police, who are well aware that intruders occupy the construction sites at night and are often on patrol in the area.

Construction sites are also full of attractive nuisances. While no youth explicitly admits to attend these sites to steal building material, many return home with bricks, sand, some metals, and occasionally a bag of concrete mix. Indeed, there seems to be little interest in subtracting goods for the sake of it: after all most of the times these youths don't even have the means to transport a bag of concrete or carry a stack of bricks all the way home on a motorbike; rather, there seems to be a wild quest to find something in the midst of the new urban buildings, a small hidden treasure, a testimony that they, the gang members, have actually been there and have walked the land they feel disconnected with. Once home, these youth revisit their small trips and games of manhunt from the night before and brag about their bravery and audacity with friends and siblings. There are endless stories, most of which are exaggerations of real events, that circulate in *kampung* Malang about being trapped in a construction site, or being unable to find the way out in the pitch darkness, or being chased off by the police. At a playful level, however, to take something from those nightly adventures symbolizes the attempt to establish a connection with the city at large. In relation to this, in fact, one must acknowledge that gang members also attend these spaces during the daytime, when they hope to find a day job at one of the construction sites but are often denied the opportunity to be temporary employed by contractors and site managers.

The red light district of Dolly

Out on the city streets, some youths make money by trying to leech on to the world of semi-illegal crime, such as that of female sex workers. This is quite common among older gang members from *kampung* Malang (as it is for other youths involved in gang activities across the city), who drive, sometimes in large groups, sometimes in smaller groups, outside the neighborhood early in the evening and after dark to reach

the infamous (and somehow legendary) Dolly brothel complex. Many also travel to the streets of Jarak, another popular complex in the city, while others (the majority of adolescents) hang out in the less visible and less prestigious areas of Kremil, Kembang Kuning and Dupak Bangusari, which are essentially pockets of prostitution near the railway station and slum areas catering to lower income groups. Surabaya is indeed home to one of the largest red light district in Indonesia: the official prostitution or brothel complexes (*lokalisasi*) fall under the supervision of the Municipal Social Affairs Office, and represent a unique feature of the organizational structure of the sex industry in Indonesia and in Surabaya in particular. In these complexes, a hefty number of brothels are clustered together along one or a few streets, and control over order and security is maintained by a group of local government, police and military authorities (Jones, Sulistyarningsih and Hall, 1998: 42-43). In recent years, the city municipality has vowed to clear the public spaces from these brothel complexes and has made several attempts to close down these areas, albeit with scarce or questionable success. This follows a disposition from the Governor of East Java, who committed to closing down all brothels from all regencies and municipalities by 2014 and to relocating sex workers to their home villages after providing them with adequate life skills. The main issue with clearing up the spaces of organized sex work has to do, as one might easily understand, with the difficulty to map out the networks of informal (and less regulated) activities and the social actors that spring up and gravitate around these areas.

Dolly can be divided into four areas, which many local residents describe as a spiral that revolves around a commercialized section, where young women sit behind the bright glass windows that constitute the main brothels. Behind lies a less visible crowd which consists of groups of older women who also work in brothels but are not displayed in a shop window; rather, they are kept away from the public eye of local customers because they are considered to be less attractive (certainly, one might argue, they are less feminine and innocent looking). These women usually earn more money than their younger counterpart, as they negotiate a higher pay rate with their procurers. Further out in the darker corners of the brothel complex, among the tombstones of the old Chinese cemetery, then, free-lance sex workers look for customers and drugs: they manage themselves and are not part of the regulated brothel system. At the other end of the graveyard, one usually finds *warias* (male transvestites) and 'money boys' (young male sex workers), who wholly befall outside the definition of state-regulated legal sex

work. Especially in the case of male adolescents, their underage status places them under the category of illegal sex workers.

Dolly, like other complexes, has its own power and control structure, which goes hand in hand with its spiral logic and functions well beyond the existence of an official regulator, or administrators and prosecutors and the presence of legal regulations. The brothel proprietor plays an important role in the organized sex sector, being directly responsible for providing the facilities (rooms and daily meals) that enable the sex workers to operate; the pimp, or procurer, is a person who lives off the earnings of a sex worker and in return provides her with services such as protection and contact with customers. Pimps market their workers through photographs and flyers, negotiate their monetary compensation and arrange the actual encounter with the customers (Jones, Sulistyaningsih and Hall: 39-40). In the unorganized activities, the sex workers work on their own to find and contact clients. Usually sex workers in this category comprise not only those women for which sex work is their sole occupation, but also students, shop assistants, factory workers, who moonlight in addition to their main occupations; they make direct deals with the clients and the price for their service depends normally on how well they are able to bargain (see Jones, Sulistyaningsih and Hall: 39). Included in this group are streetwalkers who operate clandestinely in public or semi-public spaces, such as the notorious Chinese cemetery. After the municipality began to close down some of the legal brothels in the area, the number of unregistered sex workers began to rise considerably, as many (if not most) failed to fully re-direct towards salaried work and did not permanently move back to their home villages, despite multiple efforts made towards their professional and personal re-qualification by local authorities, organizations and associations.

There are also many other social actors whose income depends significantly on the sex trade, including taxi drivers, pedicab drivers, room cleaners and launderers in massage parlors, hotel security personnel who hang out around hotels and other places where potential clients are likely to be found (Jones, Sulistyaningsih and Hall: 40). Taxi and pedicab drivers for instance play an important role in the marketing of sex services by providing information to clients concerning the location, rules of the game, types of services available and price of the sex worker's services. Sometimes pedicab drivers can become mediators between the sex worker and the client (*ibidem*). In the Dolly area, the sale and consumption of drugs is closely linked to the sex trade, and many clients who seek sex also look for drugs, thus enhancing the possibility for very

remunerative business opportunities. Some pimps run illegal side-brothels where clients can find women and cocaine at their disposal at almost any time of the day.

Among youth gangs there is the general perception that the sex trade and the drug dealing market that flourishes around it are very remunerative occupations, and certainly less likely to be affected in times of economic hardship. On the contrary, they are envisioned as activities that might enjoy a period of rapid growth prompted by the voracious consumerism of the new middle-class. Rio and his friends, for example, believe that what makes sex work so appealing is the fact that sex workers “make money every day, and perhaps lots of it every day”. When they stroll around the alleys of Dolly, they begin to imagine a life of means and financial independence. Dolly is (or it seems to be) where the money goes. Those who are not teenagers anymore, and are no longer interested in petty crime and small precarious work opportunities in their own neighborhood, look at Dolly as a money-making machine to take advantage from. They aspire to work their way up the complex's hierarchical structure, first by acting as negotiators between sex workers and clients and eventually by attempting to move closer to the center of the sex trade activities, with the ultimate goal of running their own businesses.

The idea that female sex workers earn a whole lot of money goes along with the diffused perception that girls, in general, make more money than boys do (and that women make more money than men do) because they are offered more job opportunities in the new city malls and in the homes of the rich middle-class families, as we have seen in the previous chapter when discussing the impact of foreign (largely female) labor on the lives of men in *kampung* Malang. However, while many look with resentment at what they consider to be gender-based forms of work discrimination, many others take the perceived disadvantage as a challenge, and feel motivated to counterbalance a sense of inadequacy by working even harder to climb the social ladder.

Many begin to attend the alleys of Dolly on a regular basis by mixing business with pleasure. They look for sexual encounters with some of the free-lance sex workers and take some as their girlfriends. These visits coincide with the first sexual experiences with girls, which are usually the subject of much speculation among gang members when they hang out together, as they like to share stories about erotic love affairs, adventurous relationships with older women and brag about their sexual exploits. When talking to Eko, a 17 year old friend of Rio's, about the type of sexual

encounters he had with a 31 year old sex worker from Dolly, however, it emerges that most of the times boys and women only “rubbed their bodies against each other with their clothes on”. Similar stories are also recounted with reference to early romantic relations with girls in the *kampung*, when boys and girls admit that they “think we were having sex, but in reality we were just rubbing our body against one another, or were just touching hands, or making out”. These youths, nevertheless, do establish a close bond with some of the free-lance sex workers who look for protection to avoid police raids and can surely profit from the help of their younger male friends to find customers and travel from one spot to another to offer their services. Gang members drive these women on their motorbikes, make phone calls, make arrangement with customers, and even negotiate monetary transactions. By approaching women, youths seize the opportunity to become part of a mechanism that they believe will lead to more fruitful opportunities. Some of them ultimately would like to work as procurers, and move to the periphery to the center of the complex and handle the management and functioning of a brothel; they want to integrate into a hierarchical structure based on the circulation of money. For this purpose, youths hang out in the shadow of the brothel complex at its various levels, and offer their services to proprietors and procurers; they ultimately hope to be rewarded with more and more challenging tasks that will prove their influence and increase their chances of becoming a part of Dolly.

There are, however, some substantial difficulties in establishing a permanent position in the sex (and drug) sector in a “foreign neighborhood”: procurers and brothel proprietors largely exploit these youths to run their dirty (and risky) business (transport and sell drugs, handle money under the table), local gangs who operate in the Dolly neighborhood do not look kindly upon these intruders and brawls or more fights take place on a daily basis. At the end of the day, many (if not most) youths from *kampung* Malang struggle to find a place in the complex and are forced to return home.

THE MOVEMENT OF RETURNING

Gangsters from South Bali

What type of interactions take place at the convergence between those who live in one place and those who return home? In *kampung* Malang there is one category of people whose return home causes excitement and preoccupation, and that is the

category of “gangsters” (*gengster*), young men who return home from South Bali. Their cyclical presence in the *kampung* is crucial to better understand the process of socialization of youths who are involved with gang activities in this particular area and their transition to organized crime. In this final section, I will illustrate what happens when gangsters return home.

First and foremost, who are these so-called gangsters? Between *kampung* Malang and the area of South Bali there seems to be a corridor of internal migration that connects young men from the inner parts of the city to the affluent tourist areas of Kuta, Legian and Seminyak. Robbie Peters's analysis of Surabaya's urban development (2009) indirectly documents (he only hints at the subject but does not provide further information) nearly three decades of male labor migration between this particular area of Surabaya and South Bali.

In the Legian region, in the heart of South Bali the young men of *kampung* Malang come together as a gang (*geng*). The geography of gangs of sex workers who also are involved with drug sale in South Bali follows a regional pattern, and young men group up in antagonistic street gangs based on their place of origin. They usually live in small unsupervised boarding houses, which are owned by Balinese people, and strive for the control of the sex market. I will detail in the next chapter the logic and the practices that regulate the gang of youths that come from Surabaya and live South Bali and their idea of sex work as a form of entrepreneurship. In chapter five I will also consider some of the long-term consequences of sex work in the lives of these young men. What is relevant to the present discussion is the shift that occurs in the transition from being part of a street gang in Surabaya and the acquisition of membership status to a full-fledged gang in South Bali. While teenage youths on the streets of *kampung* Malang were animated by the desire to join a gang in order to make new friends, socialize and possibly find a temporary work activity to make a living, the young men who move to South Bali are determined to make a career out of sex work, accumulate capital, find a long-term partner and gain financial support. The driving force underneath these type of youth formations is now above all economical. Eventually they wish to have made enough money on their own to support their family through remittances, buy some land and build a house back in their home village, and get married. In short, they wish to embrace a fully recognized and socially regulated masculine gender role.

When it comes to *pulang*, the migrants from Surabaya who live and work as sex workers in South Bali return home quite frequently, especially during Bali's tourist low season, when the flow of tourists decreases and the business is slower than usual. Their visits serve numerous purposes: first and foremost, migrants return home to bring some money to their families, to transport drugs back and forth from Surabaya to South Bali and vice versa; these occasions also offer the excuse to revisit their village, towards which they express a sentiment of longing and nostalgia, and to spend time with relatives, siblings and friends.

The subject of remittances is a tricky one. In *kampung* Malang, most people, especially among the older men, suspect that these youths are involved with the smuggling of drugs: after all, the amount of money that circulates is considerably high when compared to local salaries and many find it hard to believe that such money is earned through entirely legal means. However, almost nobody is willing to discuss this topic, a social secret that nobody wants to talk about to avoid getting in trouble with the police. However youths who return home usually brag about their gangster activities and share stories about the risks and adventures that accompany the drug business, thus exposing the secret out in the open. Sex work is a different matter. Over the years, people have heard stories of young migrants who sell sex in South Bali: accounts of female sex workers abound and even stories of young men who look for “sugar daddies” and engage in promiscuous behavior are widespread across the city neighborhoods and the region in general. However, people are usually reluctant to acknowledge the issue when their sons appear to be involved in the first person. They are uncomfortable with the idea that the money these youths bring home (and they, the parents, take with a certain ease) is earned through morally despicable acts such as compensated sex acts with older men. For this particular reason, many prefer to accept the money rather than questioning where it comes from. On their part, youths usually lie about their work activity, and many recount to be employed in high-class hotel and resorts and to make a lot of money in tips; others tell their parents they work as waiters in fancy restaurants, or as brokers in the business of renting luxurious villas to foreign tourists; these are jobs that people in *kampung* Malang imagine to be quite remunerative.

Among those who have lived in South Bali for a longer period of time, some have set aside a sufficient amount of money to begin scouting for land in their home village, or at least to explore the possibility of purchasing a small plot of land

somewhere in and around Surabaya. Especially those sex workers who have been involved in a long-term relationship with a foreign man (or multiple foreign men) feel confident enough to start imagining their return to their hometown and make frequent trips home to inquire about land for sale and land prices.

There even have been cases of young men returning home accompanied by their partners, who were interested in expending money in land property and wanted to take a first hand look at their potential investment. These visits arguably caused embarrassment among community members, family and friends, but rumors and gossip about the identity of the older men entering the village were quickly hushed-up as everyone liked (and opted to) to assume that these men were just land developers, foreign contractors who were doing legitimate business with their sons and friends. In fact, in most cases, young migrants who returned home with the intention to buy land ended up purchasing a legal business license for their families, thus making it all the more plausible (and enjoyable) for everyone to believe that they, and their older partners, were in town for business. The partners themselves were in turn instructed to avoid any display of affection; after all, a great deal of the male sex work business in South Bali revolves around the fictitious stories of marginality and discrimination that young men recount to trick their potential clients into establishing a relationship with them and supporting them over they years, accounts of feelings of inadequacy that push young men to leave their village as they learn about their own homosexual feelings. Whether they buy land or start a business to hand over to their family and relatives, these young migrants who return from South Bali are held in high regard by their community and their peers. Their stories prove that there is a way to achieve personal development through work and that a person can express his full potential given the means and circumstances. In this particular case, people seem to assert the primacy of social and work networks into fostering a person's aptitude and inclinations and into attaining success.

Furthermore, and equally importantly, these young migrants return home to recruit new gang members and to lure young adolescents into moving to South Bali to improve their work and life conditions. Once in Surabaya, these “gangsters” spend time with their younger brothers, cousins and friends, hang out with local gangs members and even participate in battling and fights by watching youths as they confront each other and by scrutinizing closely their initiative and skills. They show off their expensive clothes, telephones and some even go as far as purchasing a

motorbike for their father; they tell numerous stories about endless job opportunities but more than anything they stress the fact that in South Bali a person can earn his own money and develop a form of personal entrepreneurship: there is a network of connections and friends that facilitates the thriving and flourishing of a person's good fortune and that will ultimately help improve a person's social status. Youths like Rio, who at the time of the present research was eager to move to Bali and make money, don't necessarily associate the island of Bali with the prospect of easy money but ultimately with the opportunity to achieve a particular long-term goal, open a repair shop, buy a plot of land, help the family, become a man in the full social sense of the term.

These stories are interesting because they encompass the *kampung* life while being intimately tied to it. Obviously, and from another point of view, these stories are also interesting because of what they don't tell. Not everyone leaves to go to Bali. Many are well aware of the risks, dangers and demands that the South Bali arena (and sex work) involves and prefer to stay in Surabaya and await for another work opportunity, perhaps a more contained and less ambitious job but one that will suit more their personal inclination. Many migrants who return home come empty-handed, having spent all of their earnings on drugs and expensive items: they certainly cannot afford to buy a license, let alone purchase land. Many others become sick while working in the Balinese sex industry, and once home lead a life marked by physical suffering and social stigma. Some don't return at all, and continue to stay in Bali: among these, many struggle with alcoholism and substance abuse. While these stories somehow fall outside the orbits of young teenagers, they nevertheless constitute the flip-side of the movement of *pulang*.

When young migrants return home they trigger the desire to move forward among *kampung* youths. However, the mere notion that poverty pulls people into criminal activities and sex work is quite reductive and offers little explanation here. In Surabaya youths feel disconnected from the flow of capital and opportunities. What the prospect of migration discloses is the chance to enter a stable network of solidarity and work, one that will provide the means to grow up, progress in life and ameliorate a person's position in the social ladder. For many, this translates into the opportunity to become an active agent in the handling, circulation and accumulation of capital and goods. The notion of *pulang*, here, suggests that there are two equally powerful forces at play: the wish to go, which influences and draws youths towards traveling and

seeking a better future in South Bali, and the will to return home, the irresistible force that pulls young men towards home, where they will try to reconnect with the flow of things. If Surabaya is a city of passage, one must not omit to consider the significant yet inverse movement of returning home.

CONCLUSIVE REMARKS

The youth gangs of *kampung* Malang and the urban spaces of Surabaya that I have presented in this article seem to exude the same attributes of movement and transition. Youth gangs originate at school, and more importantly in the hearth of the spaces and in the heat of the social relations of the local neighborhood, only to expand and to evolve into adult group formations. While not all gangs follow this pattern, ethnographic evidence suggests that a consistent number of youths from this area who are involved with youth gangs early in their adolescence eventually travel (or aspire to travel) along the corridor of migration that links *kampung* Malang to the region of South Bali, and many attempt to become affiliated with professional criminal organizations. The streets of Surabaya, on their part, have been restructured and reinforced to facilitate the flow of capital and goods and to accommodate the need for unimpeded circulation. Virtually, there is no limit to the extension of these streets and to the creation of new roads, nor to the possibility to connect areas as far away from one another as possible. Potentially, the growth of youths mirrors the growth of streets and roads, and vice versa, because they both seem to be permeated by a relentless passion for expansion.

However, while embracing the principle of mobility, youth gangs also seem to inflect those very same qualities of movement and transition. In fact, they seem to revisit the logic of opposition between order and disorder that underlies life in the city of Surabaya. I have shown how city planners and municipal authorities have, in the past decade or so, envisioned Surabaya as a middle class-oriented metropolis, one built on the opposition between ordered wide urban spaces and chaotic urban interstices: to an extent, the city needed those urban enclaves to sustain and legitimize the need for urban improvement and development. In the midst of urban, political, economic and social changes, many youths felt disconnected from the new stream of opportunities and have searched for personal ways to re-connect their life trajectories with the flux of things and opportunities that were made available. To this end, they have drawn a geography of their own, one that is made up of dots, lines, circles, spirals and orbits,

where young men come together in gangs, connect with a particular territory, create discipline, defend their honor, look for a job and give entrepreneurship a try. To their eyes, the city is where disorder lies, while order can only be achieved in the intelligible spaces they map out for themselves. From this point of view, then, youths also need chaos to support their own personal life development.

Through forms of social aggregation teenagers and adolescents look for a way to stick together and find work, which is what guarantees the possibility to imagine a transition towards adulthood and a recognized masculine identity. This does not differ from the forms of male aggregation and solidarity that I have presented with reference to the older generation of men of *kampung* Malang. In fact, While the means through which these personal (and collective) ends are reached may vary in their degree of legality, ingenuity and originality, they nevertheless reveal a similarity of intents and preoccupations with the objectives and preoccupations of the older men who live in the same neighborhood.

I draw to a close by presenting the following ethnographic fragment, an excerpt of a conversation with Firman, Rio's father, which best summarizes a substantial generational continuity in the conceptualization of the relationship between personal growth and urban transformations:

Rio always jokes around and once asked me: 'do pigeons not know how to fly anymore? I've noticed some of them are trapped at one of the construction sites'. I tell him that pigeons only know how to fly when raised and trained by their owners: they have to learn how to return home (*pulang*) once they are set free in the open air, they have to know the right trajectory, they have to know where to go: it's not enough for them to be strong and quick. It's hard to train a pigeon these days: I, myself, can barely recognize the streets of this land; everything changes so fast and there are so many cranes and construction projects, so many concrete boxes, cars, people: how can I train a pigeon to find its way home?

My son thinks positive. He said to me: 'You always say pigeons are intelligent, ingenious, that they know their way home even in the chaos of roofs and barracks, and that they are smart enough to move around. This is what they know how to do best, right?'

Like his father and many other older men in *kampung* Malang, Rio is also preoccupied with the destiny of pigeons and their ability to fly in the new geography of the urban landscape. The same can be implied about the destiny of men. Firman is worried about what direction his son will take in life, and if he will be able to return home and fulfill the role of the head of the family and the head of a business activity. Rio is also concerned with what the future unfolds. While looking at the river, the city might not look like a labyrinth to him, and yet he can't help but wonder what might happen to those who follow the water and arrive at "the beach" (*pantai*). The beach he metaphorically refers to is the Legian-Seminyak beach, in the heart of Bali's tourist area, where many of his friends have gone to look for a better life. As I have suggested when discussing the movement of returning home, many youths do not leave Surabaya, and many return home to their families and friends empty-handed. Although my informants tend to insist on stories of personal success, the process of growth almost never follows a linear pattern, and youths encounter several bumps along the road of self-development and success. For this particular reason, Rio stares at the river water with a feeling of excitement mixed with anxiety. In the following chapter, I turn to the "beach" and to South Bali, and examine the life of these young Javanese migrants as they move away from home and enter the world of sex work.

III

'SLAVES OF OUR OWN MAKING'

Migrant male sex workers, forms of capital, violence and gang warfare in South Bali.

INTRODUCTION

This chapter shifts the focus on to the young men of *kampung* Malang as they travel to South Bali and join a particular gang of male sex workers named Villa Mangga. While it continues to explore the issues of growth, male socializing and youthful group formations, this chapter also discusses the logic and the dynamics of male sex work and the use of violence.

My aim is not to indulge in a brutal and vivid depiction of violence for its own sake, but to analyze the construction, enactment and reproduction of cohesive youth masculine identities through the use violence in initiation and in the everyday social practices of the gang, as well as through embodied knowledge. Specifically, I explore the role of physical and symbolic violence in the construction of masculinity in relation to body work and emotional labor. Performance, storytelling, mimicry and deception are also key aspects of self-invention to unveil the collective mechanisms that produce the commodification of the Self, and form part of the practical logic in the entrepreneurship that is sex work in Bali. Finally, I extend the discussion of violence as a creative tool to its more destructive and negative aspects, and present ethnographic material about how violence is directed towards rival gang members and other sex workers.

MIGRATION AND ARRIVAL IN SOUTH BALI

Since the 1980's, an increasing flow of people from other parts of Indonesia, especially the relatively poor neighboring province of East Java, has traveled to Bali in

search of work and a better life (MacRae 2010: 16). By the mid-1990s, most of the hard, heavy, dirty and dangerous work in South Bali, especially building and road construction, was being done by immigrant men, many of them young and single; they also dominated the informal economy of street stalls, door-to-door sales of house goods, as well as scavenging for recyclable materials from rubbish. Javanese contract teams have also taken over much of the rice harvesting in the western half of Bali (MacRae 2010: 22). Such migrants are attractive for employers because they have a reputation for working longer and harder for lower wages; they also don't require the irregular but frequent time off work that Balinese employees expect for attendance at ceremonies (*ibidem*). Under national law, all citizens of the Republic of Indonesia are free to travel and settle wherever they choose provided they have employment, notify the local authorities and are registered as temporary residents. However, the presence of Javanese migrants poses a problem for the Balinese communities in which they live, because membership of such communities presupposes religious as well as social, economic and political participation. To be a community member also presupposes a state of marriage. Javanese single people therefore cannot become full members of local communities; many actually live in some sort of immigrant neighborhoods, where their relationships with Balinese people are reduced to a mere nothing (*ibidem*).

Some immigrants disregard the laws and arrive unregistered and invisible: this is for instance the case of the young men who come from East Java and are involved in the smuggling and sale of drugs in the tourist areas of South Bali. Among those who travel the corridor that links the inner-city neighborhood of *kampung* Malang and South Bali, there are many adolescents and young men who act out as drug couriers while simultaneously being involved with sex work. For these particular group of young people, the business of selling drugs goes hand in hand with the sale of compensated sex on the vigorous sex market for foreign homosexuals. The two business activities animate the nightlife of South Bali. However, while the former is overtly condemned by Balinese authorities and Balinese people, the latter has somehow found a way to proliferate out in the open, as Balinese strongmen and youth vigilantes extract fees from sex workers in exchange for protection from the local police. The fact that these East Javanese immigrants enter the island illegally, and are not legally registered or employed, makes them all the more vulnerable to these forms of local control and exploitation.

The young migrants of *kampung* Malang settle in the Legian area, in South Bali. The region of South Bali is perhaps the most popular region of Bali with visitors, and the most densely populated. It comprises the island city capital of Denpasar and the Ngurah Rai International Airport; the eastern coast harbors the quiet tourist village and the stretch of beach of Sanur, with its hotels and resorts known for its relatively family and senior-oriented clientele; on the southern tip, there lies the Bukit Peninsula which consists of the purpose-built, gated and rather sterile tourist enclave of Nusa Dua (*Kawasan Pariwisata*, quite literally the *Tourism District*), and, a few points west, the Tanjung Beona peninsula with the the famous cliff-hanging temple at Uluwatu and some of the most legendary surf spots on the island. On the western coast of South Bali, Kuta beach stretches for about five kilometers along the area of the same name and then further north along the areas of Legian, Seminyak, Petitenget and Canggu. The areas of Legian and Seminyak have been the particular focus of my research.

The Legian area is widely known as an “immigrant neighborhood” (*kampung pendatang*), and carries a negative connotation among Balinese people. Prostitution, petty crime, thefts, rapes and more violent crimes are reported in detail in the Balinese media and are generally attributed to outsiders (*pendatang*) and more specifically to Javanese people (*orang Jawa*) who are thought to be living in the area. While I have no way of knowing how consistently or selectively these crimes are reported, I have been able to observe that there is a general perception that most criminal activities in this area and the neighboring area of Seminyak are perpetrated by Javanese people who are indeed the subject of heavy vigilantes inspections.

There is a bus ride that connects Surabaya and Bali. Most young migrants who travel to Bali for the first time board at the Bungurasih bus terminal in South Surabaya and ride overnight for about twelve hours before arriving at the Gubeng bus terminal in Denpasar. While those “gangsters” described in the previous chapter who return to Surabaya and have a discrete amount of money at their disposal will fly back and forth at five times the cost of the bus ride, younger migrants can barely afford the bus fare and are usually fronted the money by their older brothers and friends who await for them in Bali.

There is however one particular story that circulates among East Javanese migrants, as almost nobody wants to talk about the decision to leave the *kampung* in Surabaya and move to Bali. Perhaps this has do to with the hesitancy to elaborate explicitly on the reasons behind the decision to enter the world of sex work, because of

its moral implications. Many, in fact, simply recall waking up at the beach in Legian, wondering around a desolate shore in the early morning hours and coming across a group of friends. For instance this is how Morrison, 23 years old, remembers his arrival in Bali, in late 2007:

I woke up at the beach. It was very early in the morning and there was nobody around. It soon became very hot and I started to walk up from Legian beach, to Seminyak beach until it was almost lunch time. After that, I walked passed the gay beach [Callego beach, in Petitenget], and there I saw some of my friends from Surabaya. They were sitting at a table and eating lunch, at the beach restaurant, in the shade, under a gazebo. They looked very fresh. I stared at them, but they didn't invite me to join them at their table. To be able to sit with them is a privilege I knew I had to gain for myself.

In the Legian region, the young men of *kampung* Malang come together as a gang (*geng*). The geography of gangs of sex workers who also are involved with drug sale in South Bali follows a regional pattern, and young men group up in antagonistic street gangs based on their place of origin. They usually live in small unsupervised boarding houses, which are owned by Balinese people, and strive for the control of the sex market. While teenage youths on the streets of *kampung* Malang were animated by the desire to join a gang in order to make new friends, socialize and possibly find a temporary work activity to make a living, the young men who move to South Bali are determined to make a career out of sex work, accumulate capital, find a long-term partner and gain financial support. The driving force underneath these type of youth formations is now above all economical. Eventually they wish to have made enough money on their own to support their family through remittances, buy some land and build a house back in their home village, and get married. In short, they wish to embrace a fully recognized masculine gender role.

VILLA MANGGA

The gang

Javanese migrants constitute the majority of migrant male sex workers in Bali. There is a widespread local association of Javanese men with sex work (Boon 1990), and they are known in Bali as 'money boys', a term that has also gained great

popularity among local and foreign tourists. These Javanese migrants usually organize themselves into complex networks of antagonistic street gangs, as they call them. These gangs are self-assembled associations of peers who are held together by mutual interests and pursue their specific objective to control the sex market, including the conduct of working and often illegal activities. They are structured hierarchically, have a recognizable leadership, and internal organization based on personal achievements. They are groups based on norms of mutual solidarity, loyalty and fraternity which often refer to a common origin, thus creating a strong bond of affiliation and continuity over time and place. Most of the men in a gang come from the same village in Java; some have attended the same schools, and some are related by blood, as brothers or cousins.

The gang with whom I conducted fieldwork consists of 20 men from East Java with an age range from 18 to 26, who live in Villa Mangga, a house named after the cul-de-sac across the street, in the center of Legian near Kuta, south Bali. These men refer to themselves as ‘brothers’, a classificatory system that is overlaid on real kin ties to foster a strong bond among gang members:

We are brothers because we come from the same place, or same village, from the same economic situation, and because we all want the same thing: a better life. We know each other from before, from when we were in the village in Surabaya. When I was seventeen I made the decision to come to Bali and try to make my life different. My cousin was living in Villa Mangga already and was making a lot of money and had nice things. So when I see him I decided I wanted to try to do the same thing, because I wanted the things he had, I wanted them for myself and I wanted to be able to go back to my village and provide for my family and show my friends the things I had. Like me, my brothers came here in the same way, they followed their desire. They all wanted things, because you know, this desire for things is like a virus (Dion).

For the Villa Mangga gang, successful masculine identities are based on being able to provide for oneself and for the family. This case of male migration is associated with making the transition between dependent childhood and independent adulthood, thought to be complete when young men are able to draw together the resources to provide well for themselves and their families, to reshape their experience at work and also in family relationships (Elmhirst 2007: 230). As Dion puts it:

We come to Bali to change our lives. The money that we can make here could turn things around for us, for our families. This is a project, it's a job, it's a life opportunity and this is what we focus on, our future. (Dion)

These men are immersed in gang activities on a daily basis. During the day they hang out together at the gay beach, where they like to be seen with rich male clients, share expensive food and show off expensive presents. It also the place to meet gay tourists and other potential clients. In the afternoon they usually play billiards, hang out in a karaoke bar in Kuta or write songs and play the guitar. These activities provide an outlet for tension and stress from their sex work. At night they party together at the gay bars in Seminyak using money from their long-term clients, whether they are in Bali or not. The bar is a place to look for a new possible male clients. And it is also where hustlers hang out

The geography of sex workers in Bali

There is a terminological distinction central to the self-perception of men such as the inhabitants of Villa Mangga. They speak of themselves as a gang, a 'hard-working gang' (*gang rajin*, *gang kerja keras*), but they never refer to themselves or each other as 'prostitutes' or 'hustlers'. They apply the term 'prostitute' (*pelacur*) specifically to girls who are lazy (*budak malas*) and depend on a 'pimp' (sic) to find customers. They consider these girls as 'not independent' (*tidak mandiri*) and as working the streets for 'small money' only, with no sense of planning or entrepreneurship. As one of my informants said:

Girls are in the hands of their pimps: they do what they are told and never take control of their activity. This is because girls only want to survive, they only think if they are going to be able to pay rent, buy clothes, have food tomorrow; they don't think big enough for their future. (Dave, 21 years old)

Young female prostitutes are among the poorest and most vulnerable people living in South Bali. As many prostitutes in the tourist-zones are from Java and elsewhere in the archipelago, they are subject to transmigration taxes and the constant surveillance and harassment of local patrol gangs and the police. Known in Bali by the romantic title of *kupu kupu malam* (night butterflies), these girls often come to Kuta

from the rural districts of Jakarta. As females, they are generally less valued for farm work and with a low level of education they represent a poor financial prospect for the family. The girl's vulnerability to violence and extortion impels them into an underground system of protection and exploitation by managers and pimps. While these networks may offer some level of security and support, nevertheless many workers remain exposed to a high degree of violence. For the girls who work outside the clandestine system and police-based protection rackets, these dangers are even more acute.

While a number of prostitutes haunt the shadows and alleyways around Kuta, many also work as “café girls” at night clubs and other entertainment venues. Police crackdowns and heightened security measures since the Bali bombings attacks on Kuta have severely impinged on the prostitutes' work spaces, so it is now far more common for pimps and taxi drivers to approach international visitors and invite their interest in a “young girl”. These “young girls” also inhabit the massage rooms and other bodily service spaces such as tattoo parlors. Indeed, while there are labor demarcations between massage and prostitution, the Kuta area has evolved a strong subterranean youth network associated with drug use. Many of the younger prostitutes in Bali have been attracted into sex work through their association with the drug culture, moving from amateur sexual activity to professionalism through the support and encouragement of their boyfriends.

The “upmarket” prostitution system which operates through the major hotels and resorts tends to conscript better educated and more attractive women. In these instances, prostitution is often arranged by hotel management for the service of wealthy Indonesian and international visitors.

Outside the tourist zones of Kuta and the resorts, many girls work the streets and villages around Carik in Denpasar. Carik is a shabby and dirty *kampung*, consisting of around fifteen service houses and around one hundred and fifty cubicles. These cubicles are very small and unhygienic with little more than a cane mat bed and occasionally a paper towel. The girls are paraded in the houses and the client chooses the woman, service and price that suits. Prices vary according to the customer's ability to pay, but range between \$2 and \$15 for international clients, full sexual intercourse and more demanding services. The young women themselves receive only a small portion of these fees. In most cases, they live in Carik and must pay rent, commission and protection money to their pimps. Failure to pay police protection money or an

order from municipal authorities can lead to arrest and imprisonment in the Krobokan Prison. During their incarceration, the women are usually supported by the pimp, who reiterates a bond of exploitation and dependence over these women and exercises a form of control that guarantees obedience after they are released from prison. Areas similar to Carik are also found in Sanur, where brothels resemble more closely the *lokalisasi* areas found elsewhere in Indonesia and described for instance with reference to Surabaya in the previous chapter.

According to my informants, ‘hustlers’ are ‘men who work alone in the streets’, who ‘pretend to be gay, in a cheap way’, they are ‘fake gays’ (*gay palsu*) or cheap homos (*homo murah*), and who also work for ‘small money’. This is why they are considered to be fierce competition on the street. Hustlers are often called ‘nocturnal gays’ (*gay malam hari*) because they only work at night, as opposed to gang members who speak of themselves in terms of ‘full time gays’. The expression ‘full time gays’ here does not refer to sexual identity, sexual orientation or desire. It is used to underscore entrepreneurship and commitment in the accumulation of material capital, and describes individuals who are fully committed in finding a *bule*,⁴ preferably a rich foreigner and a long-term client (‘silver daddy’ or ‘sugar daddy’) who will support them for life in Bali or from abroad. Although most of these men affirm that it is their goal to ‘leave Bali’ and move to the west ‘to live a better life’ with their clients, my research among former sex workers suggests that few achieve this objective and most prefer to stay in Bali and have relationships with multiple clients to accumulate more money. My informants are forthright about their goal in entering the sex market:

The more money, the better. Of course you dream about expensive things in foreign countries: nice homes, nice cars, lots of money. But my brothers who went to Europe told me that it is not always the case: lots of men don’t have all that cash to spend when they are back home. So it is better to stay here and milk them from here, and possibly find many more *bule* to milk at the same time.
(Angga, 26 years old)

⁴ *Bule* literally means ‘white’, ‘Caucasian’, but is used in a broader sense to describe western, and in some cases rich Asian, tourists. Some of the men engage in long-term relationships with wealthy Asian men from Singapore, Malaysia and Japan; they may also have relationships with rich Indonesian men, but this was not the case during my research.

This focus on entrepreneurship also informs their preference for the homosexual sex market over female clients. For my informants, the broad category of ‘hustlers’ also includes the notorious male gigolos, known in academic literature and media representation as the “Kuta beach boys⁵” or “Kuta cowboys” and who are Balinese and who typically work with women (Dahles and Bras 1999; Jennaway 2008; Wolf 1993). Also, known as *cowok*, *gaid*, They enter the pleasure economy on the basis of possessing local knowledge useful to female tourists, facility in English and certain affectations that render them familiar and friendly, even in an exotic setting (Jennaway 2002: 113-117). In their efforts to accommodate the foreigner, Balinese beach boys act out as “hosts” (Jennaway 2008: 51).

My informants are convinced that ‘spending time with foreign women doesn’t pay’, as Angga maintains:

You can trap a woman for a holiday romance, but that’s it. They may fall in love quickly as well but they will fall out of love just as fast when they return home. It is stupid to invest in women because they will use you for their holiday and then

⁵ The term “beach boy” designates young men who loiter about the beaches, bars and cafes patronized by Western tourists, hoping to strike up a relationship with them. In her discussion of Sri Lankan beach boys, Beddoe (1998), for example, describes how they typically affect hippie dress styles in trying to establish relationships with foreign tourists, whether directly or on behalf of the child prostitutes for whom they act as pimp. Herold (1992) analyses the strategies used by Dominican beach boys in their quest to establish partnerships with Canadian female tourists (cf. Espinal & Koenig 2002). Writing about African beach boys, known as ‘bumsters’, in the Gambia, Nyanzi et al. (2005) distinguish three levels of competence, ranging from ‘amateur’ to ‘advanced’. At the amateur level, the bumster may provide nothing at all by way of a service to the tourist other than the cessation of harassment. At the intermediate level, bumsters may direct the tourist to a cheap local hotel, find them a good rate for the hiring of a motorbike, supply them with drugs etc. In return, they may be taken out to lunch, have their entry into a discotheque paid, get to accompany the tourist on their various excursions and enjoy other forms of sponsorship. At the most sophisticated, ‘advanced’, level, bumsters are cosmopolitan travelers who have succeeded in persuading one or more foreigners (toubab) to underwrite their trips overseas, usually in the form of a visit to the sponsor, but sometimes in the form of marriage and an application for permanent residency in the sponsor’s home country. According to these authors, bumsters typically conceal the existence of their Gambian wives and girlfriends from their European one(s) on the grounds that nothing should jeopardise their chances of graduating to life in the West (Jennaway 2008: 50).

take off; they will leave you with absolutely nothing. And this is frustrating. Yes, maybe the market is also big, because so many foreign women come to Bali. But also so many men here want to get a woman. And more importantly the potential for our future is very small. Women are not interested in supporting you from abroad. Men are different: they look for something that is long term. (Angga)

THE FABRICATION OF MASCULINITY

Initiation and violence

For the Javanese sex workers who live at Villa Mangga the gang provides models to think about oneself in relation to the group. Central to their short career is the complex fabrication of male identities through the manipulation of bodies. They do not perceive themselves as homosexuals but self-identify as heterosexual men. They think of homosexuality as something that can be fabricated (*membuat*), both as constructed – manufactured from different parts – and as created, deliberately invented for the purpose of deception. In this sense, homosexuality is not related to sexual desire or sexual orientation, but is a category that refers to a set of distinctive public practices that a person learns through initiation by peers and that are, ultimately, linked to sex *work*. This differs greatly from the idea of being gay and its relationship to normative gender ideals in Indonesia as discussed by Boellstorff (2004a, 2005), because my informants did not address issues of homosexual desire, but link sexual intercourse with men specifically to professional skills learned in Bali. Indeed, as Harry (22 years old), maintains:

I always had connections with boys in my village in Surabaya and in school, and even held hands sometimes or touched each other, but this is not ‘gay’, this is a special connection with a friend. I learned ‘gay’ when I came to Bali five years ago. Gay has to do with having sex with foreign gay men, for money. Now I know what gay is, and now I am gay here in Bali, because it is what I did to change my life. But before no, before I was *normal*. (Harry)

Such ‘connections’ are associated with friendship and sociality among peers, especially at school, but do not encroach on a heterosexual self-identification. My informants exclude any nuances within the heterosexual/homosexual opposition. They

explicitly state that they are not attracted by men, and same-sex practices (and encounters) are a component of a working activity, rather than an expression of sexual desire. Their idea of homosexuality is constituted by the exposure of gestures and codified practices, and the ability to have sexual intercourse with men to find a partner and financial security for oneself and for one's family back home. Homosexuality is a performance rather than an internal sense of self, as I illustrate in greater detail below. It is informed by the specificity of the context and by the aspirations and demands associated with sex work. Although the degree of involvement in same-sex encounters with foreign partners may vary, interpersonal relations with clients are described by my informants as mere monetary transactions. The idea of 'love' or 'falling in love' with a partner is never discussed and is irrelevant to a context openly described as work. During an early conversation Raja (23 years old) has no doubt on this point: 'When you ask me if I'm gay, when you ask me if I enjoy being with a man, you are not asking a good question: just ask why I do what I do and my answer is simple; I want to have money.' I follow Raja and the other men of Villa Mangga and present homosexual practices here as strictly connected to the sex market, and not as the expression of personal desire or for sexual pleasure.

For Harry, Raja and their friends, a crucial precondition for fabricating a homosexual self to work in the sex market is the violent transformation of the body into an object of desire, and thus into a resource. An explicit definition of the body as a commodity (*komoditas*) underlies and justifies the need for violence.⁶ The Villa Mangga gang members consider their sexual behavior as raw, malleable material that can be manipulated to become their primary source of income. Ritualized violent practices that occur shortly after arriving in Bali aim, as Harry clearly states, to 'destroy the body as it is, to turn it into a new productive object'. Violence is a rite of passage into a new way of being in the world. This initiation takes the form of a fight between one or more existing members of the gang and the newcomer. The gang member is cheered on by the other members, and the initiate is the object of gambling, with bets being made on how long he will endure the pain.

The ritual fight (*tawuran*) marks the detachment from a former self and the full inclusion into the gang. Underlying the fight is the idea that sex work requires high

⁶ The literature on violence in Indonesia is vast (see, for instance Siegel 1998). However, I chose here to focus on the discourses that circulate among my informants and I consider violence ethnographically here as a 'rite of passage' as well as a set of embodied practices in a specific context.

tolerance to pain and that this can be learned artificially. A series of ritualized physical offenses is thus directed towards the initiate, including – for the most part – punches, kicks, bites and (cigarette) burns. Although the aim of the fight is to test the initiate’s reaction to violence and not to injure him, the hasty consumption of alcohol before and during the combat makes the fighters lose awareness of the risks and dangers of their actions, and some even use sharp knives, chains and baseball bats to hit the initiate. It is also common to force the initiate to masturbate by using sex toys. This simulation of anal penetration and the consequent ejaculation are considered to be crucial components of the violent initiation because they ultimately represent the essence of homosexuality for the gang members. In the ritual initiation as in the subsequent sex work, the idea of anal penetration is polarized: it is not admitted as pleasurable and not part of one’s personal sexual desire; in this sense, it is contained as violence and managed ritually by the group. The fight concludes with no real winner or loser. The initiate is accepted as member of the gang if he is able to sustain the pain until the fight terminates at sunset. The initiate then cleans his bruises, scratches and wounds and consumes liquor to calm the pain. At this point his ‘brothers’ will create a new name for him.

The initiation to the gang of Villa Mangga presents numerous resemblances with initiation into contemporary Chicano gangs (Husted 2008). Within these gangs, membership is granted through different types of entrance, with the most common being a ritual called “jumping in”. “Jumping in,” the most common initiation ritual among Chicano gangs in Los Angeles, is also called “street baptism” and “inverse gang-banging.” In this ritual, between two and eight more senior gang members surround and beat up a novitiate (Vigil 2004: 218). The novitiate is usually in junior high school, aged 12 or 13. The beating may last from 30 seconds to 2 minutes and may or may not be timed. The scene always takes place in a public space within the gang’s territory, with plenty of witnesses watching the ritual. The severity of the beating depends on a variety of factors, including the crowd’s reaction and how intoxicated the older members are at the time. If the novitiate accepts the beating without a single complaint or whimper, the older members and witnesses shake hands and welcome him into the gang as a full-fledged “homeboy.” The practical reasons behind “jumping in” are fairly straightforward. The beatings weed out the weak and uncommitted (Vigil 2004: 225). The gang members also take advantage of this opportunity to train for their physical confrontations with other gangs. A variety of

psychological and social reasons, however, keep this ritual crucial to the operation of the gang. “Jumping in” can be viewed as a form of rebirth: the pre-initiation individual is ritually murdered and a new gang member is born. “Street baptism” also assigns the novice a new name. Besides rebirth, it also represents a rite of passage into manhood. This ritual usually takes place just after the start of puberty, a time when many cultures celebrate a transition into manhood. The novice must use his masculine will and strong physique to fight the older males. Jumping in also offers an opportunity for the novice to assert his identity as a mature, masculine individual, by demonstrating violent and overtly masculine behavior.

At Villa Mangga, during the fight the gang member is cheered on by other members, while the initiate – known as the *fighter*, or the *warrior* (with both terms borrowed from the English language) – is the object of gambling, with bets being made on how long he will endure the pain. Pam Nilan (2011) established an interesting connection between ritual initiations among young school boys in Solo, Central Java, and the deeds of mythological Javanese heroes performed in Indonesian puppet theater (*wayang*). Her argumentation broadens our understanding of peer initiation among Javanese sex workers and shows a salient trait of Javanese culture, historically involved with processes of transformation and growth. The author reprises Andrew Weintraub's (2004) study of Javanese hero Gatotkaca and its transformation from a boy child to a warrior of supernatural strength and bravery. The young Gatotkaca had the powerless body of a boy child still attached by the umbilical cord, which had to be cut (Nilan, 2011: 4). The weaker body had to be destroyed and then through supernatural forces and indigenous riches (in this case minerals) brought back to life as the hero Gatotkaca (Weintraub, 2004: 110, also quoted in Nilan, 2011: 4).

'Slaves of our own making': entrepreneurship and forms of capital

By experiencing these violent practices, Javanese men in the gang learn how to rethink their bodies in terms of their own ‘capital’. As Harry explained,

It is painful when you learn because it hurts, but then you feel that the body is ready for anything. The fight is so important because the brothers can teach you how the pain feels and what you have to do. The kicking, the punches ... the brothers hit you very hard and you bleed ... they even burn you with cigarettes, and they use clubs to beat you up. But then you know what it feels like; you learn how not to feel the pain anymore, and then anybody can do that

to you, any *bule* and you let them because you don't feel the pain. Even with the sex, *iya?* With the penetration, especially the anal sex. You are prepared. You are ready, you go and give your body and make a nice life. (Harry)

As several informants point out, violence is needed in order to 'produce slaves' (*untuk menciptakan budak*). This refers to individuals who are able to use their bodies in the many ways that the sex market requires them to:

You have to know violence before you see it, you must know it in advance. Not all the *bule* are violent of course. Some are not. But some others will ask you to do things for them, in the bed, that feel like violence. First when they ask to have a penetration. You know that is really painful for us. It's disgusting and it's painful. They want to spank you or to do strange things, kinky things; a lot of them like fisting. But if you know how to deal with the pain then you can be ready for anything. And this is the key to being successful; so this is the first thing you must learn. Everything else comes with time. (Alex, 23 years old)

My informants said that 'we are slaves of our own making', 'we use violence and make this body to share and we do it alone'. Interestingly, they used the word 'slave' to describe a state of autonomy, independence and entrepreneurship. This is how Rocky (25 years old) explains what had seemed to me a puzzling choice of words:

When you have to sell your body and depend on the customer to give you money, or on the man to support you forever, you might risk losing some of your freedom, to go out there and become another person's property, because they have money. But this is why we stick together, as a gang. We decide that this is what we want. This is the decision that we make to improve our lives. And we do it by ourselves, with our own rules, without a pimp who controls our money or our life. We are the ones who make the rules. We are independent. We are slaves, yes, because we sell our body and we sell sex to men who think they own us. But they don't. They only think they do. We are slaves in their eyes. We have our own rules and our own code, and those men don't know about that. We hunt them and they fall into the trap. (Rocky)

Slavery is considered a state of independence because it is managed by the gang itself. In this sense, violence is a creative tool in the construction of a particular

approach to masculinity for the sex market, one that sees the apprenticeship and performative sexuality as key components in the process of self-reconfiguration through corporeal transformation. Masculinity is first reworked for the sex market and marked on the body through violent practices.

New gang members learn a codified set of practices that are considered appropriate for the homosexual sex market: this specific knowledge is shared amongst gang members and passed on to new generations of initiates. Furthermore, those who become affiliated with the Villa Mangga gang rely heavily on a wide network of solidarity and benefit from the help and support of existing gang members. To join the gang means ultimately to access cultural and social capital, to paraphrase the work of Pierre Bourdieu (1986), in order to convert every fiber of every muscle into bodily capital and to produce value (Wacquant 1995).

According to Bourdieu (1986) capital is accumulated labor (in its materialized or incorporated form) which enables social actors to appropriate social energy in the form of reified or living labor. In its “embodied” state, cultural capital includes “long-lasting dispositions of the mind and the body” (Bourdieu 1986: 247) that become a part of a person's *habitus* and define his/her specificity. This set of knowledge and practical skills is acquired through cultural and collective transmission and is used to attain personal and social improvement. More specifically, cultural capital differentiates roles and statuses, creates social agents and secures them with symbolic and material profits. Social capital, on the other hand, is based on a sense of belonging to a group. It is “the aggregate of the actual and potential resources which are linked to a possession of a durable network of more or less institutionalized relationships of mutual acquaintance and recognition – or in other words, membership in a group – which provides each of its members with the backing of the collectivity-owned capital” (Bourdieu 1986: 248-249). According to Bourdieu, cultural and social capital might be converted into economic capital, as research amongst Javanese male sex workers in South Bali shows.

BODY WORK AND EMOTION WORK

Learning to perform the new “self”

The gang practices that take place in Villa Mangga can be analysed as ‘social machinery’⁷ designed to convert ‘abstract’ bodily capital into an object that will produce value (Wacquant 1995: 65–66). For the gang, ‘the body is the focus of unremitting attention’ (Wacquant 1997: 68); it is ‘the template and the epicentre of their life, at once the site, the instrument and the object of their daily work’ (Wacquant 1997: 66). It is what they depend on and it must be meticulously moulded and accurately managed. The young men put their bodies on the line and tailor their physical and emotional capacities to the requirements of the task at hand.

This can be explained using Wacquant’s concept of ‘body work’ to describe ‘the highly intensive and finely regulated manipulation of the organism in order to imprint into the bodily schema postural sets, patterns of movement and subjective emotional-cognitive states’ (Wacquant 1995: 73). He draws the concept from Arlie Hochschild’s notion of ‘emotion work’, which refers to ‘the management of feelings to create a publicly observable facial and bodily display’ (Hochschild 1983: 7). As Teela Sanders (2005: 323) points out about female prostitutes, sex workers are able to engage in emotion work on themselves and in emotional and sexual labor for their clients. They incessantly craft and perform their new identity for themselves; they also enact it with each other and with their clients everyday over the course of the years. This allows masculinity to be an identity in process: fragmented, reworked through the ‘repeated stylization of the body’, a set of repeated acts within a regulatory frame that ‘produce the appearance of substance’ (Butler 1990: 33). ‘Violence is first,’ said Alex, ‘Everything else comes with time.’ It is after the initiation that the gang members begin to work on their new identity.

The story of Arie sheds light on this process of remodelling of the body and is quite typical of stories that circulate at Villa Mangga. Arie moved to Bali from Surabaya in late 2009 when he was 18, after his brother Jackie had left Villa Mangga and moved to Sydney with his partner. Arie knew about Villa Mangga and its gang, ‘not only from my brother but from the other boys, because I would see them sometimes in Surabaya when they would come home and see their families and friends

⁷ I have borrowed the expression from Loïc Wacquant. His study of professional boxers offers fruitful insights into the analysis of similar bodily crafts centred on the dramatised ostentation of specific corporeal qualities (Wacquant 1997: 123).

in their village'. Jackie brought Arie to Villa Mangga for the first visit before he went to Sydney, and this gave Arie access to the gang. Despite his connection through his brother, Arie still had to undergo the initiatory fight. As he recalls:

I fought and fought and the other boys were around, loud. I had bruises and scratches on my body for two weeks after that, I was so swollen I couldn't recognise my body. But that is the point, you see, you almost don't recognise yourself anymore; you are another person. (Arie)

Once a youth is accepted as a member of the gang, his 'brothers' help him to create a new fictitious identity, which is supported by a pseudonym, life story, family background and childhood history. This new identity is clearly based on the desire for money rather than desire for sex with men. These are important aspects of creative self-invention that accompany corporeal changes, as it emerges from Arie's account. These are usually spurious accounts of social marginality. These men present themselves to potential clients as homosexual men who are in Bali to fully express their sexual orientation in contrast to a rigid Islamic and familial background. According to my informants, in order to establish a solid emotional connection with a client it is important to stress the inequities and social exclusion that come with the recognition of a homosexual identity. As Arie points out, 'You have to pretend that you've always been gay (...) that your parents kicked you out of the house because they found out you were gay.' Apart from underscoring sexual desire over compensated sex, these men recount life stories of family downfalls. Parents are usually presented as lower-class workers who have been hit by personal tragedies, such as sickness or a sudden loss of property: 'A strategy is to tell that your parents work so you don't seem poor but something bad happened to them, that they are sick or that an earthquake destroyed your house.' These statements are typically supported by extremely evocative photographic material fabricated by the group: 'I took a picture of a man standing by an abandoned house in Bali and pretended it was my father outside our home in Java.' Lastly, crucial in the creation of an invented character is the attempt to convey the image of the good worker, and often that of the dedicated student: 'You can tell them you have a job somewhere but it is risky, especially if they come to Bali often. Best is to tell you are a student. I tell them that I study architecture because one

day I want to be able to design and build a new house for my parents, you know, because after the earthquake our home got destroyed.’

Aside from creating a fictitious persona for the sex market, these men work on what they consider their professional skills. Effort is put into learning at least one foreign language. Indeed, English is a crucial communicative tool but often they become fluent in another language, notably the language of their partners:

For example, when Aji met Michel he didn’t speak French very well, so he signed up for classes at the French Alliance in Denpasar and even got a certificate. Now he is so fluent and his boyfriend trusts him so much that he took him to France to live with him and even gave him a well paid job. At the beginning, yes, the other boys will teach you English, or the basics, the lines that you absolutely must know, but then it’s up to you to improve yourself more and more; you have to make yourself more and more perfect. (Arie)

Gang members pay a great deal of attention to crafting their body in order to mimic what they perceive and describe as a ‘real’ (*asli*) homosexual man. This includes learning how to perform a new gender role in both the private and public spheres. To be able to enact the more private aspects of their job, the actual sexual encounters with their partners, they rely greatly on images and footages from American, European or Australian pornographic material. Again, Arie:

We watch gay porn to learn how the gays do it, the positions, the look, the gestures, even how they scream or what dirty things they say during sex. The positions are very important because you must know what they might want, you have to suggest a position, pretend that there is something that you like more in bed. It’s also good so if you know you really don’t like something you can avoid it. You have to make them feel that you are really involved in what you are doing. We want them to fall in love, to desire to be with us again and again. (Arie)

In public, they mimic a series of codified postures and gestures that they believe are appropriate for a gay man. Some are learned by observing homosexual tourists and permanent gay residents in Bali, or by watching western movies with gay characters and gay storylines. Other gestures are borrowed from Indonesian homosexuals who are part of the gay community in Bali, for the most part university students and migrants

from other parts of Indonesia, including Java, who work in the tourist industry mainly as waiters. They also learn the so-called ‘gay language’ (*bahasa gay, bahasa bencong*), a linguistic phenomenon based on Bahasa Indonesia that involves derivational processes including unique suffixes and word substitutions and a pragmatics oriented around community (Boellstorff 2004b: 248).

The young inhabitants of Villa Mangga also share a secret communicative code, much similar to the idiom of past gangsters of the capital city of Jakarta and known as *bahasa prokem*, historically used to conceal illegal and criminal activities and based on neologisms, loanwords, foreign words, resignifications and syllabic inversions, deletions, insertions (Chambert-Loir, 1984). Nancy Smith-Hefner (2007) demonstrated the resonance of *bahasa prokem* with *bahasa gaul*, literally the “language of sociability”, a type of slang quite common among middle-class Indonesian youth. According to her analysis, *gaul* ideology expresses aspirations for social and economic mobility, an orientation towards the values of informality and commensurability and an attitude of self-confident cosmopolitanism; it speaks to solidarity, social flexibility and self-assurance rather than status differentials: someone who is *gaul* is good at adapting socially (Smith-Hefner, 2007). Her discussion facilitates the comprehension of the dynamics and interactions that regulate life at Villa Mangga for at least three reasons. First, the use of a specific jargon delimits the boundaries of the gang, and distinguishes the insiders from the outsiders by including the former into a determined horizon of meaning about lifestyles and work ethics. Second, a linguistic form that emphasizes solidarity and reciprocity reveals the importance of affiliation, loyalty and respect in the work environment. Third, explicit reference to social mobility is indicative of aspirations that encompass the contingency of material needs and have to do with the quest for a better social location.

INCLUSIONS AND AN ETHIC OF DEPRIVATIONS

Symbolic violence and the pressure to succeed

Not being admitted to the ritual fight, failing to endure the pain of the initiation, or breaking the rules of the gang may result in the initiate being marginalised and excluded from networks of gang solidarity which guarantee protection on the street and support in the search for a lifetime partner.

It is scary and risky to go look for a man alone. You cannot go hunt a man on your own; the boys won't let you do that. A *bule* is not a person, he represents money, and a life. But the members of other gangs want a life too, and can kill you if they want the same person that you want.
(Harry)

Along with the use of physical violence, symbolic violence also plays a crucial role in the process of self-making among these Javanese gang members in Bali. Symbolic violence is 'the violence which is exercised upon a social agent with his or her complicity', a work of inculcation that imposes 'different sets of dispositions with regard to the social games that are held to be crucial to society' (Bourdieu and Wacquant 1992: 167). Social games include the game of business, honor, success, and social recognition.

As explained, gang members are not all equal; hierarchic, internal boundaries, statuses and roles are reproduced and constantly reinforced. The gang is demanding, and its members are put under a great amount of pressure to succeed. A successful gang member is not only one that has found a lifetime partner who supports him from abroad or asks him to move back with him. Success (*sukses*) is also measured in the present time as the ability to provide for oneself and for the gang (in the case that one of its members is not supported by a client), mainly through the enactment of illegal practices, such as theft or drug dealing. In the words of Dion: 'All the brothers share with you if you need. I know that what I do for my brothers is like if I were doing it for myself, because I could not be here without them.'

The pressure to succeed therefore becomes part of the individual's dispositions or to paraphrase Bourdieu, symbolic violence becomes part of the *habitus* of the individual and the group. It is not explicitly recognised as externally imposed violence, or as the expression of power relations; rather it is experienced as part of a person's dispositions, perceived as legitimate, so that the idea of symbolic violence itself blurs the physical and cognitive boundaries between freedom and constraint:

Any symbolic domination presupposes on the part of those who are subjected to it a form of complicity which is neither a passive submission to an external constraint nor a free adherence to values ... The specificity of symbolic violence

resides precisely in the fact that it requires of the person who undergoes it an attitude which defies the ordinary alternative between freedom and constraint (Bourdieu 1982: 36)

Symbolic violence, embodied here in the idea of success, works as an indirect cultural mechanism that explains how order and restraint are established and maintained within the gang. Again, in the words of Dion,

When you are part of this, finding someone, being successful is all you think about. You are obsessed with it, everyday. Every single day you must do something about this. You cannot take a break. And when you find one you must watch out all the time. If they are in Bali and especially if they are not. If they are here you must be with them all the time, and if they are away you must make sure they don't talk to anybody around here [over the phone or via email]. They might know you have other clients. All the time, the pressure is on. It is your success, your reputation and the reputation of your brothers that is at stake. (Dion)

Duties, norms of conduct and personal deprivations

At Villa Mangga, a successful ritual fight and the acquisition of the *gengsi* status mark the detachment from a former self and full inclusion into the gang, its networks of solidarity, protection and support in the search for customers. They also guarantee street credibility and respect at the level of the local informal economy and gang-regulated politics. Furthermore, they provide new gang members with a peculiar worldview, a model to think about their masculine selves and their entrepreneurial skills. Gang members overcome a diffused sense of marginalization, uncertainty about the future and the absence of a recognized social status.

The *gengsi* status implies privileges but also imposes duties, norms of conduct and personal deprivations. The performance of the new masculine role is time-consuming and all-embracing. Each person puts his craft before everything else. His physical, mental and emotional energies are channeled towards one purpose only, to entice clients and maximize profit. These young men invent what they believe is a new plausible biography, the story of the young homosexual who moved to Bali from conservative Java in search for love, work opportunities and to express sexual

orientation. However, they are well aware that foreign men have acquired a certain familiarity with the local rhetorics and the mechanisms of sex tourism and have become progressively suspicious of recurring accounts of inequities and social exclusion that come with the recognition of a homosexual identity in Java. As a result, they have initiated a work ethic centered on self-privation that forbids any contact with young women in public places.

The sex workers of Villa Mangga speak of an ethic of sacrifice (*kurban*) and making a sacrifice (*bekurban*). In his brilliant study of corporeal practices among African-American boxers in Chicago, Loïc Wacquant (1995) argued that the very idea of sacrifice is intimately linked to the attempt to maximize bodily performances during professional training and fighting in the ring. Among professional boxers, and among Javanese sex workers, the body is raw, malleable material and a form of capital: its use must be finely regulated to avoid the wearing effect of time and to compromise professional success. In this sense, “sacrifice is at once a means and a goal, vital duty and prideful mission, practical exigency and ethological obsession” (Wacquant, 1998: 48). 24 year-old Dian, who currently lives and works at Villa Mangga, maintains that “not being able to hang out with girls in public will make the white tourists (*bule*) think we are gay, serious, really interested in them, so we'll be able to make more money, ask for whatever we want”. Wacquant, consistent with some of the classical anthropological theories of sacrifice, underscored how collective privations create a sentiment of belonging and co-appartenance among members of any professional activity that has to do with the self-exploitation of the body: “[Sacrifice] binds into one great chivalrous brotherhood all those who submit themselves to it (...). And it bestows upon all those who adhere to its forbearing dictates the specific honor of the craft” (Wacquant, 1998: 48).

Secret relationships and clandestine encounters with girls and girlfriends

Relationships with the female world are complicated. As noted in other parts of the archipelago by Pam Nilan (2011), young men seem to make a clear-cut distinction between “girls” and “a girlfriend”. My informants distinguish between hanging out with girls (*cewek*) and being in a serious relationship with a girlfriend (*pacar*, or *girlfriend*, or *racap*, according to a widespread word inversion), and many underscore that “a real man must always have a girlfriend by his side” (Jay, 26 years old), or even that “a man with no girlfriend is not a real man” (Vickri, 28 years old). Girls are

usually associated with the world of juvenile temptations, casual relationships, and with the excesses of gang lifestyle, while a girlfriend is perceived as the epitome of adult life, a further attempt to discipline the body and to achieve a full masculine identity. Such double standard has little to do with the mere need to express sexual desire; rather, it is oriented towards a redefinition of the self through proper heterosexual marital life.

Among Javanese male sex-workers in South Bali, secret relationships (*pacaran backstreet*, see Bennet 2005) are widely regarded as a preoccupation and invested with a variety of purposes and meanings. We have examined how these young men self-identify as heterosexual but engage in forms of compensated sex with foreign homosexual men and how their professional activity places constraints on their ability to conduct courtship and flirtation with women in public spaces. All relationships with young women, they maintain, must go undetected from the eye of current or potentially new customers and must be pursued in secrecy.

The term *titik temu* means “meeting point” and the expression is used by these young men to identify the site of clandestine encounters. The *titik temu* par excellence is the unauthorized parking area of the now demolished Sari Club, one of the three sites destroyed by the terrorist attacks of 2002, in the densely populated residential and commercial area of Kuta. Javanese sex workers gather in the early evening hours to sell illegal substances to foreign and local tourists, while simultaneously wait for their girlfriends to share a moment of fleeting intimacy, hold hands, exchange kisses and affection and talk about their future life as a married couple. Colloquially they use the English terms *prince* and *princess* to refer to each other: “I am waiting for my prince”; “Do not bother the prince and the princess while they are talking” are among the frequent expressions that they use while meeting in secret.

To arrange *pacaran backstreet* causes stress (*strés*), my informants maintain. Young male sex workers risk their professional reputation, their credibility and their profits if found in the company of women by their male partners. Nevertheless, these encounters are crucial because they allow to get better acquainted with potential spouses and experience courtship and premarital relationships.

Indeed, *pacaran backstreet* should ideally culminate into marriage. Curiously enough, the term *titik temu* is also used to indicate “marriage”, “the meeting point of two different minds”. These young men establish an important symbolic connection between their juvenile private and romantic encounters in Bali with their girlfriends

and the public wedding ceremonies of adult life in Java. Significantly, on their wedding day men and women will no longer be considered as “princes” and “princesses” but will be treated and honored by their local community as “Kings” and “Queens”. At a further level of analysis, then, *pacaran backstreet* is a stressful event because of the broad expectations placed on sex work by these young men, their attempt to maximize material capital and enter adulthood through marriage.

Other forms of clandestine encounters include: online conversations and video-chatting, especially late at night, when sex workers are busy chatting with their foreign clients overseas; love letters, hand written and left on the motorbike saddle, often washed away by tropical storms; love songs, requested through the circuit of local radio stations. Sometimes these young men take the risk of being seen in public and attend the work place of their girlfriends: they might share a meal together, exchange kisses and cuddle. Some lie to their customers and pretend to be in Java visiting their families in order to spend more time with their girlfriends.

Marriage as a cognitive resource

Ethnographic evidence seems to suggest the relevance of *pacaran backstreet* in the transition to an adult life-phase. It also points to the significance of marriage in the lives of these young men, who have experienced the violence and the hardship of sex work and - towards the end of their short career, around the age of 26 - begin to reflect upon the contradictions of their time at Villa Mangga and weigh the costs and the possible consequences of their entrepreneurial activity, a path of research that I will detail largely in chapter six. The young men of Villa Mangga arrive in Bali with hopes of hefty monetary gains and better lifestyles. Oftentimes, however, they are reluctant to satisfy the sexual requests of their clients, have to live with the social stigma attached to male sex work, strive for the control of a saturated market, and many end up spending more than they earn to purchase drugs. In most cases, these mechanisms sharpen, rather than attenuate, a general sense of insecurity and disorientation, and foster a sentiment of self-detachment from sex work. Among those who have accumulated a sum of money sufficient to buy small land property, build a house and arrange a wedding ceremony in Java, many choose to rush their departure from Bali.

In a context of extreme brutality and exploitation, the idea of marriage and the goal to marry represent an important cognitive resource: they ease self-understanding within a specific work environment. Silvia Vignato (2007), aptly talked about

cognitive resources in terms of “joints that facilitate life” and allow social actors to think and act upon social change, ponder the incongruities and potentials of life choices, orient actions.

Clearly, intentions and practices are informed by specific gender roles, social expectations about masculine identity that are embodied throughout a person's upbringing, through family, school education and religious participation. However, to interpret the behavior of these young men in terms of adjustment/resistance to pervasive institutions and cultural models is to reduce the analysis of human interaction to a structure/agency binary opposition. The life experiences of these young Javanese sex workers show a more nuanced relationship with customary values, built around a process of self-understanding and self-awareness. Through the traumatic affiliation to criminal networks and through the enactment of homosexual practices, these men become wary of the meaning of tradition in the personal economy of their own lives, and eventually embrace it at its fullest. As Donny, 29 years old, puts it: “At 29 I now know where I come from, and I know where I am going”.

Through the idea of marriage, the older inhabitants of Villa Mangga question the discrepancies of sex work and make sense of their lives, beyond the apparent excitement and the collective euphoria of life in the gang. Speaking of his past clandestine encounters with his girlfriend in Bali, Hendra 29 years old, currently married and living in Surabaya, recounts that “meeting in secrecy allowed me to spend time with my girlfriend, but most importantly reminded me that I was a man, and not just a whore”. Hendra used the verb “to forget” (*lupa*) when talking about sex work. Others emphasize the need to meet, court, and marry “quickly” (*cepat*, or *capcus* in slang terminology).

DISORDERS AND THE REPERCUSSIONS OF VIOLENCE

Other workers and street violence

I consider here the implications and outcomes of physical and symbolic violence in relation to these engendered subjectivities. I elucidate the outcomes and side effects of violence by considering the interactions among different gangs and between gangs and other sex workers in Bali. I question the idea that violence is just a creative element in the process of gender moulding, and show its more destructive aspects that are played out in the public and their repercussions in the ‘private’ life of the gang within Villa Mangga.

I have shown that the inhabitants of Villa Mangga engage in body work and emotion work on themselves and in emotional labor for their customers, and I have argued that violence, both in the physical and symbolic sense, plays a crucial role in this attempt at entrepreneurship and redefinition of the self for the sex market. Scholarship on emotion work and emotion labor has, however, focused largely on the idea that these processes are emotion management strategies that protect the sex workers from the potential stress of selling sex and that help them capitalise on their bodies (Bott 2006; Brewis and Linstead 2000a, 2000b; Lyons and Ford 2010; Sanders 2005). As Sanders (2005: 322) points out in her work *British female sex workers*:

Some sex-workers create a ‘manufactured’ identity specifically for the work place. This manufactured identity is functional at two levels. Firstly, similar to other emotion management strategies, this technique is applied only in the work setting for the purpose of psychological protection from a range of negative effects caused by selling access to parts of the body. Secondly [...] sex-workers create a separate character so they can perform the ‘prostitute’ role as a business strategy.

Research among male Javanese migrants in Bali, however, suggests reconsidering these ideas of management and performativity, which are forms of ‘exceptional control of the inner world’ (O’Neill 2001: 89), and to explore their limits and contradictions. Gang members may attempt to create order and attain control of their inner world by exercising physical and symbolic violence on themselves, but they fail to do the same when it comes to managing the boundaries with the outer world, including conflicting ideas of sex work represented by other gangs and hustlers in the sex market. What constitutes the ‘public’ in the eyes of these men is twofold. The first involves the presence of foreign men and takes place in the so-called areas for homosexuals in Bali, the gay beaches, cafes and bars, where the sex workers and their clients socialize and where tension is hidden behind a façade of stability for the sake of business. The second involves the struggle for predominance and territoriality between different gangs and between gang members, hustlers and other sex workers, usually in places which foreign clients avoid for fear of danger, such as back alleys or the beach at night.

As mentioned, gang members go to the local gay bars almost every night in the hope of finding a man who might support them for life. Sometimes they meet up with the gay men they have hooked up with or seen at the beach in the afternoon, or that they have previously met online in the chat rooms of gay websites. More often, in the case of those members who do not have a partner but still need to collect cash to provide for the daily needs of the community, they end up offering casual sex in exchange for money.

Bars and clubs are the places where the competition for clients becomes particularly heated. Many male tourists who go to the gay bars are only interested in one-off sexual encounters and neither intend nor expect to establish a long-term relationship. Although they are aware of young men looking for long-term financial commitment, they prefer to pay to have sex with a hustler, who offers sex for little or no money; many ask only for food and, more rarely, clothes. This usually triggers resentment and anger from the Villa Mangga gang. As Ilham (25 years old), one of the oldest and most influential members explained to me:

... some *bule* don't want a boyfriend, they just want sex. So they go with hustlers Hustlers are assholes. They come out when it's dark and want to take the *bule* for 50,000 rupiahs [£3.50]. We ask for 500,000 at least. They want nothing, because they invest little. We invest more and demand more. But on a low night when there is no *bule* or only one or two good western men then we must be angry and must punish these assholes. (Ilham)

The punishment takes the form of violent action against the hustlers, including theft, destruction of property, fights, threats with weapons (knives, bats, guns), and intimidation. In general Villa Mangga gang members always leave the bars as a group and go for early morning breakfast and chitchat, and will often storm the beach where hustlers have gone for sex, and engage in violent fights. 'We beat them up and they bleed and they bleed and then maybe steal their money' or 'we smash the motorbike of those bastards'. As Harry points out, 'If they want to be like we are they must not be hustlers and be in the gang and work like we do our work.' Invoking his initiation and commenting on the assault of a Javanese hustler the night before, Harry told me that 'if we bleed and hurt then they [the hustlers] must too and so maybe one day they can change their life'.

Competition also takes the form of rivalry with other gangs over territory. Not all the gangs look for men in the same places during the day or go to the same club at night; different gangs hang out in and control different areas. For instance, as Ilham points out, ‘When we go to the beach everyone knows where we sit and put our sun beds. When we go to the bar they know which bar is our bar and where we must sit.’ More importantly, not all gangs have access to the same men. ‘We choose the *bule* first’, says Ilham, ‘then if we don’t like him because maybe he’s not committing, then the others can have a go’. Moreover, establishing a relation with a man who for a long time was associated with a member from another gang is considered disrespectful: ‘If you do this I can get my gun, and you know I can’, says Ilham. Daniel’s words best sum up the code of territorial authority and respect that disciplines social interactions among gangs: ‘I am the only Daniel alive. It’s funny. You want my things. I will beat you up hard when I see you, and then kill you but I wish I don’t have to do that.’

Magic and the sex market

Amongst other means, aggression towards other gangs or other gang members is sought after through the use of black magic. The anthropological convention, following Evans-Pritchard, is to use the term “witchcraft” to describe an inherited ability to perform black magic, and to use the term “sorcery”, by contrast, to refer to an acquired or learned ability to perform black magic. In East Java, and according to my East Javanese informants, the ability is believed to be acquired, and therefore I use the term “sorcerers” to refer to practitioners of black magic. Of course, people accused of being sorcerers do not admit being sorcerers, and their sorcery allegedly occurs out of sight, in the middle of the night. Sorcery is thought to occur away from observation. Among my informants, sorcery is said to be enacted through casting a spell: humans call on supernatural beings such as genies or devils, they recite mantras and cast the spell by blowing on a person. The spell can cause illness or misfortune.

Shortly after I began to undertake research amongst this specific group of gang members I would often hear stories of gang members becoming ill all of a sudden. These stories were usually recounted to me late at night. At the time, I was living in the gang's illegal brothel and I would often be awoken late at night or early in the morning and asked to talk about insomnia and “abnormal” skin rashes. These were thought to be the signs of illness caused by sorcery. This is consistent with findings elsewhere in Indonesia and East Java that indicate that illness caused by black magic

and sorcery are usually labeled as “abnormal” (they are however usually circumscribed to the inflation of the abdomen). More specifically here, according to some of my informants insomnia and skin rashes were the consequence of the malevolent action of members of antagonistic gangs, who had sought the help of a sorcerer to harm their rivals and beat their direct competition. Indeed, according to my informants, the difficulty to fall asleep produces a slow yet effective impairment of one's body, that is the deterioration of one's work capital, and also a danger for the gang as a whole in terms of success on the sex market. It is often associated to chronic fatigue during the daytime. A similar argument can be advanced in the case of skin rashes, which are in turn thought to be the symptom of malevolent HIV infection. According to my informants, HIV is visible on the person's skin, and skin rashes are unequivocal proof external aggression. Ultimately, insomnia and HIV can cause misfortune, loss of job, the end of a person's working activity, and social solitude or isolation.

To prove that someone has been the subject of an attack is a tricky business, for at least two reasons. First, there is a general distinction between the supernatural and the natural. While the former is regarded as *halus* -that is, imperceptible, unseen and immaterial, the latter is generally tangible. Magic is thought to allow the influence of the unseen over the material. It is invisible, yet it is believed to exist, and people act as if it exists. Second, sorcerers are rarely identifiable. Their presence and location remains a “social secret”, and so does the specific occasion of their consultation with clients. In other words, there is little consensus as to where and when other gang members have sought the help of a sorcerer. There is scattered evidence, however, that “something happened”, as my informants maintain. For instance, sorcerers are thought to make great use of finger nails, and these are found in the carburetors of motorcycles, and what are generally identified as “sorcery objects” (a rice scoop for instance, a strand of hair), which are often found buried near the victim's house (Herriman 2007: 31-50)

I have been able to observe that the preoccupation with sorcery increased significantly between 2009 and 2010, when the general economic crisis impacted heavily on foreign tourism in Bali, and the number of male homosexual tourists in the areas of South Bali decreased drastically, thus opening up a period of great uncertainty and diffused social tension amongst gang members and amongst gangs. Violence, as well, escalated to unprecedented levels. These shifts point to the need of

communicative codes to interpret and face a general sense of disquiet and perturbation that pertains the present and the future of these young men. In other terms, sorcery accusations provide a jargon to read and make sense of the present oscillations of the sex market, while oftentimes violence is considered to be a viable and more immediate physical solution to deal with competition and territoriality. In most cases suspicion engenders violence: gunfights, theft, threats, beatings. According to my informants, it is crucial to establish whether somebody has been attacked. At this point two options are considered simultaneously: divination by a white magic practitioner, and biomedical diagnosis. The concomitant appeal to two different sets of knowledge lies in the idea that neither of them is completely satisfactory. There is an integration of magic and medical knowledge, but there is no clear solution to the problem.

White magic practitioners, the above mentioned *dukun*, rarely – and almost never - name a sorcerer or a specific customer. Rather, they point to a direction, from which the malevolent act has originated. I never heard of single gang members being named by a *dukun*, but I have heard of a general direction being given (a gang that lives in the southern part of a street, or in a specific neighborhood or area of a neighborhood). A direct accusation would provoke a dramatic escalation of violence, and there is general consensus that an appearance of stability must be preserved. This has largely to do with the attempt to avoid clashes with Balinese people and endanger the tourist scene with open manifestations of violence, something that would put an ulterior strain on the already saturated and falling sex market. Furthermore, a *dukun* is never thought of being able to cure the illness altogether. He can ameliorate some of the worst symptoms, or lift the spell temporarily, but never cure the illness caused by sorcery.

Biomedical knowledge is interrogated to obtain a scientific diagnosis and to obtain a cure. This is particularly evident in the case of suspected HIV infection. While some gang members might test positive (or false positive) at first, most do test negative. Such diagnosis is in most cases considered unsatisfactory by my informants, and doctors are often accused of “not seeing the illness”. Doctors, in turn, have become familiar with such cases and have developed a specific vocabulary that crosses out these cases as “invisible disorders”. Their impact on the life of the patient is acknowledged, but their scientific basis is denied.

Dominance, aggression, intimidation towards a specific ‘other’ – that is, towards other ideas of the use of one’s body in relation to sex work, is a means by

which these men express and reconfirm masculinities; in turn, violence becomes part of the performance of masculinity. In other terms, new performances of masculinity are producing new masculine subjects (Elmhirst 2007). Violence is embodied in new masculine roles and re-enacted towards other masculine selves.

Balinese vigilantes, morality and extortion

Finally, there are conflicts that arise between the gang members of Villa Mangga, and other gangs of sex workers who settle in South Bali, and Balinese men and authorities. These types of confrontations are perhaps less visible: however they speak of the relationship between Indonesian migrants and the Balinese context at large.

It is frequently the case to witness patrol operations carried out by Balinese young men who storm at Villa Mangga at six or seven in the morning, enter the gate and furiously begin to knock on every door. These men, who are not formally or officially directly associated with Balinese authorities or the police, are looking for money. As I have mentioned at the beginning of this chapter, the residents of Villa Mangga arrive in Bali unregistered: they have no formal occupation and, as such, they are subjected to forms of extortion. While in 2009 these patrol rounds reached unprecedented levels of frequency and aggressiveness and became a part of a local and national narratives about morality and proper moral conducts, sexual behavior and public spaces.

In 2008 Indonesia approved its long-in-the-making Anti-Pornography Bill. While most Indonesians support legislation that controls the production and distribution of pornographic materials, the Anti-Pornography Bill stirred controversy because of its broad definition of what constitutes pornography and, in particular, porno action. Indeed, the February 2006 draft of the Bill defined pornography “as a substance (*substansi*) in the media or a tool of communication that is made for the purpose of conveying concepts that exploit sex, obscenity and erotica” (Allen, 2007, p.101). Porno action was first defined as “an action, in public, that exploits sex, obscenity and erotica” and subsequently “the attempt to gain profit by marketing or displaying pornography” (Allen, 2007, p. 101). As well as banning activities such as depiction or selling products that involve necrophilia and pedophilia, the Bill banned the depiction and public engagements in a wide range of considerably less sinister activities, including kissing on the lips and erotic dancing in public; article 25

prohibited revealing “certain sensual parts of the body”, defined as genitals, thighs, buttocks, navel, breasts (Allen, 2007, p.102). In its own words, the Bill sought to “uphold and revere the dignity and human values of a faithful and devout people in order to create a society that honors God Almighty”. It described what it termed “every citizen’s responsibility” to “to protect, guide and provide moral and ethical instruction to society”. Debate over the bill split religious and political communities in what Bayuni has dubbed a “culture war” (Bayuni, 2006) about public morality, freedom of expression, pluralism and, ultimately, about “what Indonesia stands for” (Bayuni, 2006).

Local authorities in the Seminyak area, namely the all male village-level institution of the *banjar* and the members of the local police, never attempted to enact directly the prescriptions of the Pornography Bill. The local economy profits greatly from wealthy foreign tourists who engage in lavish behavior, sex tourism and drug consumption. The Seminyak area is home of hundreds of local businesses and expensive restaurants co-owned by expatriates and the location of dozens of night bars and clubs attended by migrant sex-workers, mainly of Javanese origin, and their clients. These are usually the places where prostitution and drug sales take place. Local men, who, in most cases, own and rent the lands where such activities flourish, are well aware of the phenomenon and have no immediate interest in corroding the informal economy with prohibitions and arrests. They are, however, interested in emanating restrictions and sanctions that would generate further income through a widespread system of corruption, bribe and informal payments imposed both on local venues and on single individuals. Different categories of individuals and different venues were subjected to different monetary requests, based on their visibility, their location and their supposed generated income. In 2009, male sex workers became particularly hard-hit by the so-called system of collecting commissions (*komisi*) by the men of the *bajnar*, local police officers and local mafia. Their income rose to unprecedented levels and their visibility and placed them in a more exploitable category than the one occupied by female prostitutes and drag queen performers for instance. The excuse to implement heavy local commissions on *warias* was found by local authorities in the on-going national debate and in narratives about morality, porno actions and behavior in public places. Young men were identified as the armed branch to conduct the operations of collecting fees and extort money.

While patrol rounds seem inevitable, violent confrontations do arise at Villa Mangga, as gang members attempt to defend what they perceive as a violation of their home and their work:

We know that what we do is not good. They think it's wrong, that it is against the law, that it is a bad thing. They [the Balinese vigilantes] come early in the morning, while we are sleeping after working hard, they wake everyone up, they make so much noise and scream that we must pay. They want money from us. Our money. The product of our work. We have to fight back, or there will be no limit to the amount of money they ask for. Before they used to come once a month, or once every two months, but now it is every week. Different groups come and expect money. Those people have no job, make no money of their own and want to live off of our work. This is not fair. (Harry)

Two issues stand out. The first has to do with the dignity of work, despite its moral connotations. While gang members acknowledge the ambiguity of their work practices, especially from a moral and exterior point of view, they are nevertheless determined to reject any form of exploitation. This has obviously to do with the need to protect their earnings but also to speak out about what they believe is an unfair treatment on the parts of Balinese society and Balinese men. As Harry pointed out, “Why would they want the money made through such despicable activities? They don't care about what we do, if it is right or wrong, they just want our money”. What is also interesting is that in the midst of patrol rounds two different groups of young men were confronting each other, around the idea of work and the morality of work. I was unable to conduct further research on the topic, as my involvement with the gang prevented me from getting access to the world of Balinese vigilantes. However, in the economy of the lives of the young men of Villa Mangga, patrol rounds and the fights that ensued were a constant reminder of the dangers and precarity of their work activities, and of the fact that numerous social actors and interests revolve around the world of sex work, well beyond any project of entrepreneurship, a theme that I will explore in the conclusive chapter of my thesis.

CONCLUSIVE REMARKS

Particular forms of behavior adopted by men as they seek to make the transition into adulthood are closely linked to their aspirations for economic and social independence. I have presented the case of Javanese migrants who enter a gang of male sex workers in Bali, and have discussed the link between marginalization, the quest for social mobility (creating a 'better life' for oneself and for one's family), and the attempt to overcome psychological and financial insecurity. I have shown that such transition is achieved through affiliation with cohesive networks of peers and that such cohesion is constructed, reproduced and enacted through social alliances, hierarchies and conflicts that make a significant use of violence, both on the individual and on the group as a whole. I have also attempted to show how violent practices and life in the gang aim to create a distinctive type of masculine identity in a specific context; such identity is instrumental for earning a living as a sex worker. For the male sex-workers of Villa Mangga, violence, performance, mimicry and self-invention are used as a creative and destructive means in relation to their deployment of gender in their work and in other areas of their lives. Through violence the Villa Mangga gang learn how to perform homosexual acts and practices and how to use their body as a material and symbolic resource to produce value. It is also through violence, that these young men assert new forms of masculinities and attempt to differentiate themselves from other groups of men who work the sex market. As I have shown, body work, emotional work and performance are investments for these young men. Failing to attain these ideas of masculinity where homosexuality is a category that is fabricated within and for the sex market may result in a negative reiteration of violence within and outside of the gang. Hustlers are expected to invest as much resources as the Javanese gang members do in the fabrication of a gay persona for the sex market, and members of other gangs are expected to follow a code of territoriality and respect. At issue is how male youth cultures are produced, enacted and maintained and the role that violence plays in this process; how young men work to assert themselves as new masculine subjects in everyday social practices.

IV

OF FREEDOM AND RESEARCH

Notes on growth and methodology

INTRODUCTION

This chapter looks at Villa Mangga, sex work and violence from at a distance, and from a methodological point of view. The fact that anthropologists construct the field in which they conduct their ethnographic research and are in turn influenced by fieldwork practices has long been recognized, and at a certain level my thesis makes no exception. I have long resisted writing about my own personal experiences on the field and how I stumbled upon the young men of Villa Mangga because I never considered my stay in Indonesia as exceptionally unique or worthy of in-depth discussion. However, I choose to exhibit the foundation of my work in order to explore and make explicit the affinity between my experiences of constructing a homosexual identity while conducting research in South Bali and the life experiences of the young men who are the object of my study. Such affinity is the reason I was captured by the stories of these young men to begin with, and has directed my attention to the themes of growth, work and the use of the body. Throughout this chapter I also reflect on my initiation to the field and to violence, and consider some of the ethical and practical ramifications of my work.

TRAVELLING TO SOUTHEAST ASIA

Anthropology by the book

In the summer of 2008 I traveled to Southeast Asia to get acquainted with the region and explore the possibility of conducting research in Banda Aceh, North Sumatra, Indonesia. I had originally planned to investigate the means through which Achenese men and communities creatively organized themselves socially and culturally in order to cope with the trauma of the Tsunami and the ensuing civil conflict. More specifically, I had

hoped to study the solidarity and reintegration into society of former Achenese fighters. As a young anthropology student, I was particularly interested with issues of medical anthropology, the experience of suffering and the social construction of illness.

At the time I was accompanying my thesis supervisor, Silvia Vignato, who also was trying to begin to undertake fieldwork in the same region. We had spent a full month on the island of Penang, on the northwestern coast of Peninsular Malaysia, by the Strait of Malacca. There, I had the opportunity to shadow her moves on the field and follow her around as she was visiting people's homes, talking to her long-term acquaintances and friends, and to get a glimpse at the patient art that is fieldwork research. Overall, I did enjoy life in Penang a whole lot. The weather was surprisingly warm, not as suffocating as I was expecting it to be; the food was exceptionally amazing, much like it was promoted on every possible tourist guide I had read before leaving Milan; the island was filled with every comfort I needed: semi-decent public transportation, fast enough Internet connection, and a local mobile phone deal that would allow me to call my friends back home for the mere rate of one euro per phone call. There were shopping malls and plazas close at hand and I remember being pleasantly surprised to be able to have a chicken salad with a baguette for dinner any time I wanted to. In Penang, Silvia and I had rented an apartment on the top floor of a popular condominium in the Batu Ferringhi beach area, which I soon found out to be quite wealthy and touristy. The building was in large part inhabited by Chinese people: it looked dirty to me at first, quite run-down, especially when compared to the luxurious resort it stood in front of. As soon as we set foot in the apartment, and possibly even before that, I recall asking my supervisor "is it safe here?". She had talked to me about that place before and once described it as "quite posh", so I was disappointed it didn't match my expectations (or at least my idea of 'posh'). Over the following thirty days, and after visiting a conspicuous amount of homes in the council estates scattered all over the island to pay visit to Silvia's informants who were in great part members of the Indian community, I realized that our apartment was indeed "quite posh", in fact perhaps 'too posh' for two anthropologists to live in. The main difference between our home and our informants' homes lied in the fact that ours was generally quite messy, and theirs were neat and cozy. At some point, I thought I should stop in Penang and do some research on these new types of council homes and perhaps try to live with one of

those families, much in line with the works of those urban anthropologists who have conducted participant observation inside various housing projects all over the world.

I was silently enthusiastic, as the days were busy with “anthropology activities”: interviews, roads, temples, rituals, and demons to exorcise. Here is an excerpt from my journal, dated June 18th 2008:

So we went to the beach to perform this pseudo exorcism on this poor girl who can't find a husband and everyone thinks she's possessed by a two-headed snake. The whole thing was very anthropology by the book, and we were filming the ritual, and it was all very dramatic. I think those people also wanted to exorcise Silvia because everyone around here treats her like a damned spinster. At some point, I thought they just wanted to throw her into the water and get it over with.

What happened in Penang is that I did nothing but to observe, my supervisor, her work and myself, at an usual moment of transition in my life. Right before embarking on my trip around Southeast Asia, I had come out as gay to my close friends and my supervisor, and probably even to myself for that matter. I had left someone I really liked back home and wanted to chronicle my feelings as the time progressed. On an emotional and personal level, I was determined to convince myself that my stay in a foreign country on the other side of the world would help make sense of what was happening in my life. One night I noted on my journal:

I think this anthropology thing is not going to work; I don't think I am really cut-out for it, I don't know if I am paying enough attention to work, and yet I am overwhelmed by all these people, and their stories, they speak to me in many ways. Nali [an adolescent girl and one of Silvia's long-term acquaintances and informants] tonight asked me if it is wrong to fall in love, considering she has little experience with boys but is eager to experiment and have a relationship despite their parents' approval. I liked that question, it's my favorite quote already, I just did not know what to answer to her.” (my journal, June 13th 2008).

On one Sunday afternoon, shortly after witnessing the exorcism, I went to a local Starbucks to get a cold drink of chocolate, and flirted with the presumably homosexual bartender. I did ask myself if it was time to experiment as well.

An aversion towards social suffering

Banda Aceh looked to me like a primitive and suffering version of Penang. Luckily we had stopped for a day in Medan for a visa run, and Medan certainly provided a buffer. The city of Medan felt chaotic to me, almost toxic. I was tired from the trip and the outside area of the airport was literally invaded by Indonesian people carrying boxes to board on the plane, taxi drivers looking for customers, and everyone seemed to be moving erratically, randomly, in a disorganized manner. The air was thick, and I felt 'stuck'. Silvia tried to book us a ticket to Banda Aceh for the next day, and that operation alone took an abundant hour, only to find out that the lady at the ticket counter had advised to “call early before departure and check if the flight is confirmed”, a very typical Indonesian way to leave things undetermined and increase the suspense over whether something will actually happen or not. And that supposing the lady, or even someone, would pick up the phone the next day.

We spent our afternoon in Medan strolling around *kampung* Keling, the city neighborhood where Silvia had conducted fieldwork for her doctoral work years before. Needless to say the area had changed a lot over the years, as she acknowledged with a bit of nostalgia, and much to her disgust a Starbucks had popped up around one the corners. As a testament to that, she bought a Starbucks mug with the Medan sign on it. While she was adamant to show me the area and introduce me to Indonesian culture in the mere span of two hours, I could not help but noticing how things were 'turning very Indonesian' all of a sudden. While in Batu Ferringhi everyone looked either Chinese or was a tourist, in *kampung* Keling everyone darkened up, seemed a bit poorer than any poor person I had seen in Southeast Asia by then, and the stores were generally selling goods that I found to be undesirable. I remember distinctively Silvia took me to a clothing store, where she wanted to show me “what you are going to be wearing if, let's say somebody invites you to dinner”, and I recall looking at traditional Indonesian shirts with a certain lack of interest. There was something a bit forced in the fact that I was dragged around by her and thrown into a 'super condensed Indonesian culture booklet'. Around the

corner from that same store, then, there was a shaft where, I eventually learned from her, “a friend of mine and a bat lived”. “A bat?”, I thought to myself. A bat.

Banda Aceh, at that point did appear terminally ill; like I said before, a step backwards in the evolutionary scale of technology. I now obviously realize my first impressions were superficial, immature, and a bit vague, but there is something unforgettable about the feeling of having to collect your own suitcase as it lays right outside the aircraft, thrown to the ground and left unattended. By then nobody spoke a word of English, and with only a few Indonesian classes under my belt I shut down in a form of pleasant autism, at least one that would allow me to look around but not be held responsible for my reactions. “He doesn't speak Bahasa Indonesia?” said the woman at the Aceh Cultural Center where we were staying. “Poor boy”. To date, I must admit, Banda Aceh is probably the most stunning and fascinating place I have been in my life; the nature was so beautiful and the landscape was so breathtaking, I almost find it hard to recollect the sense of annoyance caused by the dirt and the thousands of mosquitoes that were flying from just about everywhere. On the first afternoon after setting foot in Banda Aceh, Silvia and I were sitting by a juice kiosk, also filled with mosquitoes, and surrounded by dozens of people and noisy motorbikes, avidly looking around almost as though we were attempting to grasp the essence of Banda Aceh as quickly as possible in order to jump right into things and get the job started; she looked at me and uttered: “Is this enough social suffering for you?”. “Good God”, I thought to myself. I had wanted to travel very far, as furthest as possible: Indonesia was not enough for me, I had wanted to be in the place that the furthest distanced itself from touristy pictures of Indonesia. As I was sipping my juice, I felt a bit more anthropologist and a little less at ease.

Within days of our arrival in Banda Aceh, Silvia fell sick with dengue fever and had to be rushed to the hospital to receive treatment:

Ina [who worked at the Aceh Cultural Center] knocked on my door this morning and was yelling, 'Silvia on the floor, Silvia on the floor!', so I knew something was off, she looked too agitated, and I had only seen her very calm up to this point. Actually she looked quite crazy, her eyes were the eyes of a crazy person. I knew Silvia had high fever from the day before. (...) I went to the veranda and I was told Silvia had fainted by the water tank in her night gown, which I think these people believed was

outrageous in itself, and now laid half collapsed on her bed. (...) I had to call the United Nations doctor (...) I think Silvia also thought he looked handsome (...) and then we had to escort her to the hospital on an ambulance. (...) The drama to call the University to inquiry about insurance; (...) Alice [Bellagamba, Associate Professor at the University of Milan] on the phone, my God it all seems a bit too much. And it was burning hot outside (my journal, July 8th 2008)

We barely had time to visit a few villages, see a few mind blowing sights (what had remained after the Tsunami of 2004), and establish a few contacts.

To say the hospital was a disappointing experience for me is reductive. Initially, I was perversely content with the fact that we had to run to a hospital, because this would give me a chance to dive right into the middle of my medical anthropology interests. However, I was also scared, hypochondriac as I am, to catch a disease myself, perhaps dengue, which I had long fantasized and joked about before leaving Italy and now had to experience through my friend. In the *Rumah Sakit Fakinah* a patient is supposed to go buy his/her own medicines before they are administered by the personnel; most of the nurses were quite clumsy and had to fiddle with a needle for minutes before getting an injection done properly. Silvia told me she had to crawl her way into the toilet as she was not adequately taken care of. Furthermore, as man, I could not be left alone in the room with her, therefore outside visiting hours, I spent my time at the Aceh Cultural Center, talking to our mutual friends back home via Skype and giving them constant updates. Although Silvia minimized the entity of her medical condition, everyone seemed a bit worried and urged me to “leave that place”. On my journal entry dated July 11th, 2008 I wrote what follows:

I don't really know what I dislike so much about this place. Maybe it is the fact that I can't really talk to anybody, or maybe just the fact that I have to sit in this dark room in front of Silvia's computer with no air conditioning and the curtains shut. I only go out to see Silvia and grab pizza at Pizza Hut. I don't really know what to do, but there is nothing that I would really want to do. I don't think I should be here, I think I should be somewhere else on my own and really give this fieldwork thing a try.

What disappointed me the most about the whole dengue ordeal was the fact that I was no longer interested in people who are ill; I had the chance to wonder around a hospital but felt a certain sense of discomfort, which was a new sentiment for me, considering I had extensively conducted research about HIV at a hospital in Milan the year before. On a particular slow afternoon, I logged on to one of those chat websites for gay people and entered the Banda Aceh room to see if there was anybody who wanted to talk to me. I came across a gay guy who worked at a hair salon, but could not manage to find a driver to take me there. After I was told a man and a woman cannot talk on a veranda in the dark late at night if they are not married to each other, I was curious to know what it felt like to be gay in Banda Aceh. During that summer, I believe now, I was just really eager to learn something about gay people and about myself.

Silvia and I left Banda Aceh on the following Friday. She was really sick, and dengue fever had worsened, so we reached Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia, to get better treatment. Needless to say, the three star hotel in Kuala Lumpur and the perspective of being finally alone lifted my spirit. Hers as well. Silvia returned to Italy and I continued my journey to Singapore, Thailand and then back to Indonesia.

Bali and Mixwell bar.

I had been warned by pretty much everyone I knew that I would not be able to find anything to study in Bali: the immense body of literature produced on the island, on Balinese people and on every single possible subject, along with the overbearing quantity of anthropologists who were conducting fieldwork there, would have made it impossible to construct an original field of research.

Three weeks before concluding my survey of Indonesia, a girl friend of mine joined me for a trip to Bali. I had booked a hotel in Sanur through a travel agent and spent a night by myself as my friend's plane had been delayed by twenty-four hours. I was excited to the point that I wrote on my journal of August 1st 2008: "There is a swimming pool in my room. I should try to find a way to study here". The swimming pool was more like a Jacuzzi pond, but it did work some kind of magic on me. It was pretty, that's what it was. I didn't use it, but I took lots of pictures of it. On my way to the hotel, straight

outside the airport, I had asked the driver about mosquitoes and he had assured me that I would barely find any in Bali: this improvised statistic alone did the trick.

My friend Martina and I would spend the day doing every possible tourist activity and visiting every imaginable tourist attraction that was available on the island. At night, I asked her to go with me to explore the local gay scene: on our first night together we had a taxi drop us off at the Kuta beach roundabout and walked our way up along Jalan Raya Kuta, until we came across the gay street, Jalan Dhyana Pura, in Seminyak. There, I entered Mixwell bar for the first time.

Walking along Jalan Dhyana Pura on a regular night, one is hit by a chaos of stroboscopic lights and thumping sounds that come out of the dozens of bars, restaurants, souvenir shops and food stalls that cram the area. Such noise runs uninterruptedly from 7pm to 3am every day of the week, every week of the year. The street is populated by transvestites, male sex workers, peddlers, taxi drivers and gay tourists, while young men who work at the local gay bars try to attract as many customers as they can into one of the venues.

Mixwell bar and lounge opened in 2005 and was originally intended as a gay bar where gay people who travel to Bali from all over the world and gay Indonesians would come together and “mix well” in a somehow gay friendly environment. The owners, Iren, a wealthy Balinese woman with a degree in business administration and Wayne, a Canadian expatriate who had divorced his first wife and spent eight years in jail on accounts of robbery and theft, started the business in 2008, the year they got married, after the only popular gay bar in Bali, Café Luna, suspiciously closed down. Their intention was to profit from the flourishing market of foreign gay tourists. In 2008 Alex, a 25 year old Javanese guy from Surabaya, owned 25% of the shares of Mixwell and worked full time as a manager. At that time, Mixwell was the epicenter of the nocturnal gay life, perhaps the single most successful bar in the area. A *ruko* (*rumah toko*, literally “store building”) of no more than fifty square feet, Mixwell is a dark and smokey narrow hole, with a glittery bar on the left side, where drinks are served and drag queens and go-go dancers perform for the crowd, a few stools on the right side, and a small stage by a tiny deejay booth right at the end of the room. Upstairs, there lies a messy dressing room swamped with stage clothes, wigs and colored with stains of make up all over the floor.

There are a few things that characterize Mixwell: the music is the same every night, and by that I don't just mean ironically that they play the same songs over and over again, but that the set list is almost identical every night. The underlying logic is that foreign customers change on a weekly basis and that a magic formula should not be altered. Also, Mixwell attracts the largest crowd of male sex workers in the area. The two elements are interconnected to one another: foreign tourists (especially the clientele of older males) come in in big numbers to watch the shows and look for company and sex, and sex workers, in turn, make themselves available since the early hours.

When I first entered Mixwell I obviously knew nothing about sex work. I had noticed the older gentlemen at the bar, the young Indonesian boys seemingly flirting with them, but I was just preoccupied with having a good time with my friend: I was intoxicated most of the time and paid no attention to these sort of dynamics. I was perhaps to unaccustomed to sex work, and definitely knew very little about sex tourism. After all, I did wonder, if a person is in his early twenties and is backpacking through Southeast Asia he would not be the target of “hungry and greedy money boys” (these are the words used by a French guy on one of the first nights to describe his experience over the years at the local bars).

On my first Saturday night out, a week into my Bali vacation, I met Alex, who worked as the manger at Mixwell. He approached me and asked: “Is that [Martina] your girlfriend or you sister? I've been noticing you two around here”. He looked very attractive and I wanted to buy him a drink, but he insisted: “I don't pay for drinks here, you're my guest, my treat”. He was fluent in English, which made it easier for me to start clicking with him. We spent the same night bar hopping and then we ended up at a popular club overlooking the beach. It was the first time I saw someone half drunk bungee jumping into a swimming pool at five in the morning. A couple of days later, Alex and I drove to Ubud for lunch and had the chance to open up and talk about ourselves:

When Mixwell first opened nobody wanted to go there. It was empty on most nights and Iren and Wayne were really thinking of closing the bar. They were losing a lot of cash on it. With no income, they could barely afford to buy the spirits and make cocktails. The decorations sucked, they could not front the money to hire the drag queens, it was a total disaster. Back then, I was renting a room on Jalan Dhyana

127

Pura. I had moved to Bali to be free, to be open about my sexuality and find true love. In Surabaya true love comes in many different forms and shapes, but none is good for me. I want a boyfriend, I want to be free. (...) I used to hang out outside Mixwell, mainly because it was in front of my old house and I used to chat with the staff and with the owners. There were nights they had absolutely nothing to do and lots of time in their hands. (...) I had a lot of Javanese friends who were prostitutes. They would work at beach at night, cruise around the bars of Kuta, sit outside Café Luna. They were making good money. I was working at a hotel nearby and making a month what they used to make in a week. I thought, let's move all these people to Mixwell, buy them a few drinks, have them bring their clients and give them a place to hang out quietly, undisturbed. That's how it all started, that's how I got involved with Mixwell. I gave life to that place. Once the money boys were hooked in, the real money started to pour in. (Alex)

The fact that Alex had moved to Bali to experiment with love really fascinated me. In a way, I thought, it was no different from the many stories of closeted young men who move to Milan from the South of Italy in search of sexual freedom and a tolerant environment. Nevertheless, I was moved by the fact that Alex and I had something in common, that we were both in the process of growing up away from home, and that he seemed far more mature than I was at the time. He told me it had been hard to find the “right person”: gay Indonesians would associate him with Mixwell and with prostitution, and foreign men, he said, were “too old and too nasty”. Alex never asked for money, he never pulled out of the hat one of those pitiful stories I would hear over and over again at Villa Mangga (and that I have discussed in the previous chapter). He seemed sincere, and once told me he was not going to have sexual intercourse with me because he really liked my company and ultimately I would be leaving in a matter of days, so “what was the point of that?”. I did, however, spend almost every remaining night of my trip in his room. To this day, I don't know if it was me who did not want to give in to the thought that he was trying to trick me into one of those “holiday romances” that turn out to be a “financial partnership”, or if it just wasn't the case at all.

On my last day in Bali, Alex and I drove around the island on his motorbike. As the time came to say goodbye I offered him some money. My friend Martina suggested I'd

do so to thank him for the hospitality, the drinks and the food he provided while we had lunches and dinners together. I think he felt insulted by that gesture. In fact, he turned around, smiled and said: “Go home *sayang* (baby)”.

When I returned to Italy I was determined to convince Silvia that I wanted to focus my research on the ideas of love and migration, and study the life experiences of Alex and the other young men like Alex who live in Bali. I knew by then that there were some influential works by Tom Boellstorff (2004, 2005, 2007) about homosexual and queer identities in Indonesia; however, I had read the material and believed it lacked a fresh perspective on things, as Boelstorff's informants were generally older than Alex and seemed to me to be talking very little about life and a whole lot about social identities, which I found quite strange to picture in my head. How are these subjects so concerned with analytical categories when they are at a delicate junction of their lives? How are they so imbued with scholarly theory when they should just be acting their age? I wanted to investigate “love” and I wanted to talk more with Alex. There was something so lively about “love” as a field of research that I began to shelve the idea of returning to Banda Aceh and dig into the painful experiences of former Achenese fighters who had survived the tsunami and the civil war. Three months later, I headed back to Bali.

CONNECTIONS, INITIATIONS AND VIOLENCE

What's love got to do with it?

While waiting for my flight to Bali at the airport in Jakarta, I immediately called Alex to tell him I was coming back to Bali, and to meet me right away that afternoon. I had booked the same hotel in Sanur: it was the only available during the holiday season, so I suggested Alex would come and hang out for a little bit. We met at the hotel lounge, which still looked “summery” despite the Christmas decorations and the inevitable Christmas tree, which was meant to make the tourists feel at home away from home. Alex looked at me as though I had left the day before and no time had elapsed. I would learn eventually that Indonesian people in Bali share the same perception of time, and either tend to exaggerate the flow of days and months or to minimize it, so that, for example, two months away from Bali can either feel to them like two years or two days. This has

everything to do with the idea that life in the tourist areas of Bali is nothing but the continuous reiteration of the same day, for the tourist's sake and sake of the economy.

I was relieved to know I could count on Alex. It wasn't a proper network of informants, ethnographically speaking, but it was a good start. However, our conversation, took a turn for the unexpected: "So I am here do to a research about 'love', I am excited", I said to him. "You know the kind of love you were looking for when you moved from Surabaya to Bali: I want to know all about it". He looked amused, and bewildered all at the same time: "*Sayang*, there is no love here in Bali, what on earth were you thinking? Life here has nothing to do with love. Come follow me, I will show you something that will be far more interesting for you". He dragged me out of the hotel, and as I sat on the back of his motorbike we drove back to Kuta, before stopping in Legian, where he dropped me off at Villa Mangga.

It was late in the afternoon and the inhabitants of Villa Mangga were getting ready for their night out "hunting" potential partners and partying until the early morning hours. As I crossed the gate, I noticed a young man hanging a bunch of clothes, a skimpy leather outfit and some jeans, and a fat boy pacing down the stairs. Ricky had just done his laundry, while Ilham, the head of Villa Mangga was coming to greet Alex. As the manager of Mixwell, Alex enjoyed a great deal of credibility among the sex workers of Villa Mangga: he provided a playground for them to meet their potential "boyfriends" and they, in return, reciprocated by bringing their partners to party and buy overpriced drinks at the bar. "Who is the chubby guy?", said Ilham, a comment that I did find a bit awkward considering his figure. "Matthew is Italian, he was here last summer during high season and is going to live in Bali now. He wants to rent a room here". Ilham looked surprised, and suspicious. I was a foreigner and wanted to live with a group of sex workers. At that time I did not know what their occupation was, but Ilham most certainly did, hence the suspicion. He later told me that he feared I might be an undercover cop or work with the Interpol or, by contrary, a drug smuggler Alex was trying to hide from the police. Alex continued to speak to Ilham in English, to make sure I would understand their exchange:

Just trust me, he wants to live here and hang out with you guys. Just make him feel at home and show him around. He's cool, just take care of him, ya? If he causes any

trouble you call me ok?. And take him to the bar, every night, with you. Do not leave him alone. (Alex)

He is going to pay rent, do his chores, help you guys out. Just think of him as one of you. Do it for me, please. (Alex)

That night I took Alex to dinner and he told me a bit more about those young men he thought I should live with:

I know what you do, you're some kind of secret journalist, you look for interesting stuff to write about, maybe a book, right? Who wants to read a book about love? People want to read about the 'infection', the disease. In that house everyone is sick, money is the disease, and it spreads like a virus. They all want money, money, money, they would even kill for money. Your audience might want to read about this, the disease, the violence, the war for money, the sex, the dirty details. This is Bali, no love, just war on the streets my friend. (Alex)

Just like that, I was thrown into the middle of my research. Curiously I was back to square one, and was apparently diverted to an investigation about a particular form of illness, and violence. “The anthropology of love” I had been bragging about for weeks with my doctoral friends was put to a halt by Alex and the inhabitants of Villa Mangga. If it was love and intimacy that I wanted to inquiry about, It would have had to be a different kind of love. I lived at Villa Mangga with the gang for seven months, from December 2008 to early July 2009.

Getting to know Villa Mangga

Villa Mangga is a boarding house: it has the aesthetic features of a Balinese home, in terms of materials and colors, with its distinguishing red bricks and a small temple, but it is voided of the symbolic significance of any traditional Balinese house. The owner, Pak Made, bought the land and build the complex in the late 1980s, only to begin rent the property to Javanese migrants at inflated prices. Situated in the heart of Legian, Villa Mangga occupies the lot at the end of a dead road: it is surrounded by absolutely nothing

and remains quite isolated from the rest of the neighborhood. A dirt road stretches in front of it, and a few itinerant food carts pop up every now and then a few meters away.

Much like the Batu Ferringhi condominium in Penang, Villa Mangga looked scungy at first, when it really was kept neat and clean by its inhabitants; this, again, reminded me of what my supervisor had said about people and their homes in the region, and that is, that “people usually care about their things and take care of their homes properly”.

The rooms were arranged on two levels, with a ground floor and a first floor, and a flight of stairs at the center to separate the two specular halves of the Villa; the rooms were all the same size, and aligned at regular intervals, so that the house looked symmetrical from the outside. Each room had a small window overlooking the central yard; early in the evening, it would be frequent to see the tenants of Villa Mangga hanging out in front of their rooms all at the same time so that the “Villa” often reminded me of one of those old houses of the Lombardy region where I live, and whose typical feature is to be connected to one another by shared balconies and railings. There was a common bathroom, a typical Indonesian bathroom one should add, with a water tank, a squat toilet and water all over the floor. My room, the first on the right half of the top floor, however, was equipped a private bathroom, with a real Western shower, which never worked properly so that I would always have to use the common bathroom. As a foreigner I used to pay a rent three times higher than any normal tenant would pay; nevertheless I was content with my accommodation, as it seemed to me I entered a very good deal in terms of budget and work opportunities.

By the central yard there lied a big kitchen area, with a gigantic table and a couple of dozens of chairs. Nobody ever sat at the table, as everyone preferred to sit on the floor, cooler as it was, and the chairs were merely decorative.

Every morning all the residents of Villa Mangga would gather by the kitchen table and show off the loot from the night before: cash, stolen credit cards, stolen mobile phones and even clothes. These items, which usually belonged to one night-off clients were eventually shared among all gang members or sold off to the black market. The mornings were usually very quite at Villa Mangga, as everyone slept in until late in the day. I would usually wake up first to try to find the time to write my journal and reflect

upon the things that had happened the day before. This would be my only time alone during the day. As everyone else started to appear in the kitchen area around noon, the day would take off and I would be caught in the rush of the gang's daily activities.

Around lunch time the gang would move from the Villa to the gay beach of Callego, in the Petitenget area, to have a meal and scout for potential new clients among the new flock of tourists that arrive in Bali on a weekly basis. Callego beach is a short stretch of sand a few miles away from Legian and Seminyak, and mainly consists of a cafe, a massage parlor and an esplanade filled with gazebos and sun-beds. While Indonesians hang out by the cafe, foreign tourists spend most, if not all, of their time lying under the sun. Callego beach is quite secluded: it is far enough from the more touristy beaches of Kuta and Seminyak and it remains quite invisible from the shore thanks to a thick line of bushes that lies right in front of it. This particular beach is famous among homosexual tourists because it is a place that one can either attend to have a drink of avocado or mango juice and make friends with other foreign tourists or to look for sex. As one older gentleman from Switzerland, a long-term resident, pointed out on my first day at Callego beach, “sex is everywhere at Callego, how did you not know about this place?”. Curiously on my previous stay in Bali I had not heard of Callego beach. Alex had not driven me there, and my friend Martina and I had spent a whole lot of time touring Bali's main attractions. I should probably also mention the fact that I was not interested in the type of “sex” that Callego beach had to offer, and perhaps this is why I never happened to come across that place.

At Callego beach, the cafe is filled with tables, some larger and some smaller, and every table literally 'belongs' to a group of friends. Callego beach has a 'geography of tables' of its own that in some fashion reproduces the geography of gangs of male sex workers. Everyone always sits at the same place and at a particular table. This has to do with the popularity and “success” of a single gang. In 2008 the Villa Mangga gang occupied, as many would say, “the largest and most prestigious table”, right in front of the sunbeds, overlooking the crowd of tourists:

When you come to Callego and you are a *bule*, you can sit wherever you want, of course, but you have to find a table. The tables are for the gangs, and if you are a

bule who knows somebody from a gang you might be able to sit and join, otherwise you'd better go by the sunbeds. Our gang [Villa Mangga] sits here, by the beds, at this big table. We have a lot of success, we are the best, and everyone knows that, so we must have the best table. This is important: from here you can see everyone and everyone will see you before they notice everyone else. The other gangs, in the back tables, are just extras: we are the leading actors (Harry).

From their table, the members of Villa Mangga feel as though they are dominating the scene:

Everything is under control from here, we can see everyone and every situation. From here we can spot a new tourist and make eye contact first. This is good preparation for the night: you meet them here, try to find out where they are from, if they are rich, where they are staying in Bali, how long they will stay in Bali, if they will be out at night. These things. (Harry)

To be fair, I quite enjoyed this “game of hunting” (this is the English expression my informants used to describe their lunch activities at Callego beach). It was tactical, deceitful and childish all at the same time: rival Indonesian gangs on one side of the esplanade and foreign tourists on the other. When the two opposite factions would mingle the game would begin, only to end late the same night at the bar. It was a game of flirting and chatting by both parties. While male sex workers were eager to collect as much information as possible about their “future husbands”, as they used to call them, foreign tourists looked a lot like “drunks at a wine tasting fair” (I borrow this funny expression from a friend of mine who has been living in Bali for over twenty years).

The early afternoons at the beach were slow, sultry and humid. I remember writing on my journal, “nothing happens at the beach after lunch, everyone seems to be in a coma and I can't stand Callego at 2 pm.”. Some gang members would nap, some others would talk to the foreign tourists and some even would just sit in silence by their table. As for me, I used most of that time to talk to them singularly, but even then I did not gather much information: everyone was trying to get some rest before reprising their whirl of activities. What I did learn, however, was that working on and through the use of one's

body is a strenuous and at times tedious endeavor, one that requires time, attention and patience, what I was at times mistaking for boredom at Callego beach.

At the beginning of my stay at Villa Mangga there was a silent and implicit agreement that I would have to follow the gang activities all day long, and I had the perception that I was not in the position to leave and wonder around by myself in the middle of the day. Two weeks into my research I had decided to go to an Internet bar to avoid the post-lunch heat and boredom of Callego, when Harry took me aside and have a word with me:

Matthew it's not good if you don't stay with us at the table and go do your thing. Where are you going? What is it that you want to do? If you sit by our table, you stay by our table, until we go somewhere else, it's the deal (Harry).

I took it as a friendly warning and put up with many more afternoons at Callego beach. The rest of the afternoons were unpredictable and the range of activities varied a lot, from taking care of oneself by getting a massage, a haircut or shopping for clothes, to attending a French, German or Italian class at the language centers in Denpasar, to driving to the karaoke bar in Kuta and getting intoxicated with alcohol at 4 pm, to seeking payback with rival gangs, to playing pool. Here are a few excerpts from my journal entries that chronicle my afternoon activities with the members of Villa Mangga:

Today Daniel and I went to the spa to get a 'full body massage' as he likes to call it, and then stopped by the mall to shop for some t-shirts. I love it when he says 'full body massage', there is something so exclusive and luxurious in the way he pronounces that particular English word. He's gloating. He knows it is something a regular Indonesian person would never be able to afford, especially at the going rates for a massage in Bali. That spa was so expensive, even for a foreigner's standard. Fifty dollars for a massage? He wanted to show off and paid for the both of us. Then, the mall. He tried on and bought a dozen t-shirts, but told me he's only going to wear a couple and lend the others to his friends. I thought it was very kind of him, but on second thought I guess it's his way to show how successful with clients he is and the massive amount of money he's making now (my journal, January 31st 2009).

Yudi wanted me to go with him to the Alliance Francaise in Denpasar. He is taking advanced French classes. His partner is French and he is going to go stay in France for a while. He is so fluent I could just speak in French with him. There is something so wordly about Yudi. He is so into the this 'refined French young man character' he amazes me. The way he talks, his gestures. When we entered the classroom I could tell he was not the usual student one would expect to find at the Alliance Francaise, the member of a rich Balinese family. He had nothing to do with the rest of the class. I think they suspected that he was a prostitute because he's Javanese, but it didn't really matter because they all looked at him with respect, because he really was the best and most fluent person in the classroom. He was very proud to show me the respect he had gained among his course mates, I think he and I have this in common, that we like to be the teacher's pet (my journal, March 1st 2009)

I hate this karaoke thing. I don't understand why everyone would want to get drunk at four in the afternoon when it's burning hot outside and just sing their tonsils out until they are exhausted. I guess it's just a way to release the tension, but boy it's excruciating. I don't think I am learning a lot from these people when we are at the karaoke. I'd much rather be doing something else, or nothing for that matter. I like it when they sing Indonesian songs: they are so sentimental and the videos are so tragic. In this one video a girl falls for a man that gets hit by a car so she eventually sings the whole song while pushing him on a wheelchair, I mean, what the fuck? (...) I hate it when they sing American songs, they just yell and laugh, and then laugh even harder, and harder. I don't know what is so funny about Rihanna or Justin Tiberlake. Then, they extrapolate some of the lyrics from these songs and then use them as colloquial jargon, and the more I try the less I can make them understand that a normal person would never go up to somebody and tell him or her: 'hey bitch, are you gonna buy me a diamond ring or what?' (my journal, March 11th, 2009)

So I had another one of those 'let's go and beat the shit out of a random guy' afternoon with the boys. Apparently this guy from the Medan gang had tried to contact one of Daniel's partners online and offered to have sex with him. I can't really get a hold of this story, but it must be one of those cases where the *bule* just wanted to have sex with another guy and the poor guy was unaware of the fact that

he was already dating and supporting a boy in Bali. So, basically, it is the *bule's* fault, but the dude got his ass kicked anyways for a good twenty minutes in the alley behind the Bintang Supermarket. After that, we drove to the billiard room, where we all played pool, well all except for me, I can't really learn how to play pool. I've got to do something about it because this pool thing is where the action really begins and the boys strategize, fantasize, make plans, plan warfare. The euphoria in the room is palpable (my journal, February 9th 2009).

Early in the evening, everyone would return to Villa Mangga in order to prepare for their night out at the bars. My daily routine with the gang of Villa Mangga was extenuating, and the night made no exception. After dinner, all gang members would start drinking alcohol to get the excitement going and leave the house half intoxicated. On Jalan Dhyana Pura every gang has its portion of territory, and the Villa Mangga gang hangs out at Mixwell. The street is one long battlefield and Mixwell is the gang's turf and playground. As a result, I attended and stayed at Mixwell all night, every night. I had no problem going out to the bars every night. At some level Mixwell was also 'my' playground, a place to meet guys and have some fun of my own. I found it hard at times to drink every night, and on rare occasions accepted to use drugs, but while the gang was busy trying to attract clients and interact with their "future husbands" I had a moment to be by myself and make new friends among the younger crowd of foreign tourists who were usually less interested in meeting young Indonesian men afraid they might be prostitutes. Mixwell closed around 3 am. At that time, some gang members would be off somewhere with their new acquaintances, some others would still be at the bar looking to make some quick cash, and some even would be driving along the street to check out their competition. Around four in the morning everyone eventually met for early breakfast at *warung* Firmann, in one of the alleys behind Jalan Dhyana Pura. There, they discussed business, men, money, results, rivalry and retaliation. I was also supposed to show up for early breakfast, for the same reasons I was not in the position to leave the gang during the day. On some nights, it would happen that I meet a guy and want to spend the night with him, but I always had to make sure I would either let somebody know I was not returning home for the night, or else I was expected to be at *warung* Firmann. Right before sunrise they, and I with them, would drive home and go to sleep:

Some nights I am too tired to keep living like this. I don't mind going to the bar, and I don't mind going to sleep late, but I feel like I'm not getting enough sleep, I am becoming very tired. It's the fourth week night in a row we come home at five in the morning, and the weekend is just around the corner. I have no freedom whatsoever. If I like somebody and want to spend the night with him I can't. I have to make sure I'm back for breakfast or they'll become suspicious. They'll think I'm running around with some other gang, or I am putting myself in trouble or in danger. I like these people and I feel I have a very strong connection with them, but it definitely comes with a price. (...) At the same time, I just can't get enough of this life. There is something that draws me to their story so intensely and that keeps me awake even after we go to bed (my journal, May 8th 2009).

Villa Mangga was strangely quiet at night. And safe. After dark, and after returning home from a long day out and about, the flurry of activities generally seemed to stop for a few hours.

“No money, no honey”

There were several reasons behind the fact that the gang members of Villa Mangga wanted to socialize with me. There was obviously a certain affinity, considering my age and my gender. At the time, I was twenty-five years old while gang members ranged from seventeen years of age to twenty-seven. I immediately established a closer relationship with some of the older gang members: one in particular, Egky, became a very good friend of mine and an essential source of information since the very beginning.

Since day one Egky, and many others with him, thought I was a European escort traveling the world and looking to make some easy money in Bali. There is one episode in particular that perhaps fostered this perception among the members of Villa Mangga. Shortly after I moved to the Villa I attended Mixwell with Egky and his brother Daniel. It was a very busy night, around the Christmas holidays and the bar was packed with foreign tourists. As I walked in, one of the waiters, Adrian, grabbed my arm and dragged me to one of the outside couches: he wanted to introduce me to “a very special customer from Dubai”. The guy, an Arabic man in his thirties, had been checking me out for a couple of nights already but never dared to come and say hello. Hani, that was his name,

had asked the staff to meet me and promised to pay a large tip to anyone who would convince me to sit down and talk to him. On that night, Adrian whispered something in my ear: “Just sit down and chat for a bit. He promised me two million rupiahs if I get you to do this”. I laughed and walked to the bar. A few minutes later, however, Adrian approached me again and insisted: “You are no different from the people you live with, from me or from anyone else in Bali, so get your ass over to the guy's table and act pretty”. I realized then that Adrian thought I was a prostitute of some kind, and worried that everyone at the bar would feel the same about me. At the same time, however, I have no shame in admitting that I quite liked Hani: he was slim and muscular, and his eyes were intriguing. I was also fascinated with the character, as he stood by his couch with a gigantic stack of money piled up on the table. Part of me also wanted to be accepted by the local crowd and thought that by doing Adrian a favor I would become a party favorite within minutes. Hani had rented five penthouse suites at the Hard Rock Hotel in Kuta even though he was traveling alone. A widow and father of a young boy of five years of age, he was not open about his sexuality back in Dubai and was looking for plain fun while holidaying in Bali. On that night, I asked Egky permission to go back to the hotel with my new friend and ended up spending the night there. The following morning I returned to Villa Mangga in time to witness the daily distribution of stolen goods from the night before. Before leaving Hani's hotel, he had given to me a copy of his room key, as he wanted to see me again that afternoon. While everyone was throwing on the table the booty from the nightly hunt, Egky turned to me and said loudly: “And you, what did you bring for us?”. I was puzzled. He obviously thought I had either stolen something from Hani or received some form of payment or compensation for spending the night at his hotel. I did not want to fall short of his and their expectations, so I reached into my pocket, grabbed the penthouse key and threw it on the table. “Here you go”, I said. “Here's the key to a million bucks”. I was partly being ironical and provocative, but my gesture was welcome with great excitement. I did not fall in love with Hani; Hani fell in love with me. From his point of view, I was his 'holiday romance'. He was ready to shower me with gifts and wanted to spend as much time with me as possible. On one of the subsequent nights, I asked him to treat the entire Villa Mangga out to dinner. I wanted him to meet them, and get a sense of my research and my project in Bali. At the

restaurant, a fancy and expensive restaurant in the Seminyak area, he told everyone to order all the entries in the menu, because “it is better to chose what you want to eat once it is right under your nose, rather than just by reading the ingredients on the carte”. At the bar, he would hand out tips and free drinks to everyone I knew, and although I did not know so many people back then, my so-called friends from Villa Mangga most certainly did. On his birthday he booked Mixwell for the night and spent the equivalent of ten thousand dollars. At the end of the night, he celebrated the event by presenting me with a Rolex watch and by asking me, in front of the whole crowd, to move to Dubai with him. I accepted the watch but refused to go. A few days later, he left and never came back.

No matter what my true feelings for Hani were I became a legend in the eyes of the gang, in fact so much that Ilham, the head of Villa Mangga, once joked about my relationship with Hani and told me: “You know what they say in Bali: no money no honey, well you really went for the big money baby, your honey must be worth a lot. That watch will buy you a house one day. You fit in just perfectly”. Although I tried to make it clear on several occasions that I was not a prostitute, I realized that the perception that I was one did play in my hands every now and then and, as everyone stood firm on their ideas about what my real occupation was, I left a certain ambiguity open. After all, as Egky used to say, “you like if the bule buy you drinks, you like them when they take you to restaurants or give you gifts, you are some kind of prostitute!”. I did not want to mislead them, but there is no such a thing as first impressions.

To many at Villa Mangga I was not only successful with men (many, indeed, came after Hani), but I was also a model to imitate. As straight young men who were trying to pass off as gay migrants in order to make a living, they looked up to me and tried to capture the tones and the gestures of a gay man. They would mimic my walk, the inflection of my voice, my laughter, my dance moves. At the time, my attempt to establish a solid connection with them seemed almost effortless:

You must be a role model for these boys. They can learn a lot from you because you are what they need to be like if they want to be successful. You are clever and people like you. You speak many languages, can have a conversation with everyone who comes to Bali. You know what to do to trick these men, I don't know what you do to them in bed, but they are whipped! (Ilham)

I did not mind talking about myself to my informants, I believed it was an inherent part of my job to build trust and confidence over a mutual form of exchange. I enjoyed teaching them English, French and Italian to help them improve their language skills and be able to impress the foreign tourists. In return, some of them would take the time to teach me Indonesian slang, to accelerate my communicative abilities and help me blend in:

Ilham keeps saying that I have to be a role model for the boys. Am I sick if I find it flattering? I mean, after all I am teaching these boys how to screw people over in three different languages. I should probably be a little less involved, but there is no way to compromise, you're either in for the ride or you're out. There is no in between. Today Egky was watching gay porn to learn some new moves, and asked me to watch it with him and tell him if people do that in real life or just in the movies. I did not know what to say. I wanted to tell him: do what you feel like doing, but that is silly because if it was up to him he would probably just lie stiff and do nothing. He did look a bit disgusted by the scene in the movie. He was also a bit disappointed that I laughed and found an excuse to leave, I am scared he is going to ask me to do this again (my journal, January 21st 2009).

Around the same time, a month and a half or so after my arrival at Villa Mangga, my skin started to itch and my arms were covered with small red dots. I could barely sleep at night and scratched for hours before falling asleep. At first I thought I might be allergic to something. A doctor told me my skin was too sensitive to the heat and I was having a bad reaction to the humidity. I took antihistamines, cortisone lotions, sleeping pills, but the rash would not go away and I began to find it hard to sleep at night. One particular night, Egky came into my room with similar symptoms and we chatted about the possibility that he had been attacked with black magic by a rival gang or by a rival gang member. He thought he might be HIV positive and believed the dots on his skin were a proof of that. He was also worried that I had been the subject of a malevolent attack as well, as we seemed to exhibit the same signs on our wearing bodies. Three weeks later I met with my supervisor in Penang for a brief holiday and consulted a doctor

that diagnosed me with scabies. As I returned to Bali, I asked Egky to apply the same lotion I was prescribed by the doctor, afraid he might have contracted scabies from me by using the same towel or napping on my bed in the afternoon. His rash did not go away, which led me to believe he was suffering from a different condition. As for me, I never completely recovered from scabies while I was in Bali. The heat and the absence of air conditioning in my room made it impossible for my skin to heal until I returned to Italy. For months the rash was still pretty visible, and Egky was ready to point out that I might have gotten the wrong diagnosis and I too was probably HIV positive. In spite of our divergent opinions, what mattered in this context was the fact that we had created a common ground to socialize, strengthen our friendship and create a solid bond of trust. To him, we were both successful and we were both at risk of being attacked.

No pain, no gain

A number of events that occurred over the months that followed my arrival in Bali and my first socialization with the gang contributed to initiate me to their activities and to gain better insights into the logic and dynamics that sustain them. When I speak of initiation I do not refer to a term explicitly used by my informants or to a coherent rite of passage marked by a codified set of practices: nobody ever said to me that I had to undergo an initiation to become a part of the gang in order to take up and maintain residence at the Villa. However, Ilham once told me that “there is more than just success, there is also the way to success, the goals that a person sets for himself and the means to achieve these goals”, and that I would have to “get used to that”. At Villa Mangga, as I have shown in the previous chapter, the use of violence is crucial to pave the “way to success” and as means to establish a person's ability to work, his credibility, respect and influence. I also use the word initiation in a loose sense to describe those moments and events when I felt that my personal sensitiveness and ability towards violence and my commitment and loyalty towards the gang were being scrutinized and tested. On these occasions, while gang members were taught specific codes and norms of conducts, I was also exposed to the rules of Villa Mangga and expected to learn something from my day-to-day interactions. Lastly, I must admit that in a moment of ethnographic fervor I had asked Ilham to be given the chance “to be one of them”. What I detail in this section might as well be a consequence of my request.

I was never expected to play an active role in the initiatory fight that decides whether a person is suitable for the kind of work that is sex work. Shortly after I my arrival I had the chance to witness the initiation of a new gang member for the first time in my life, and it was anything but a pleasant experience. I stood outside my room and looked at the fight from upstairs. I was shocked, curious and excited all at the same time. I have a very low tolerance for violence and the screams and blood in the yard were quite awful to hear and watch. Besides, I did not know what was taking place and immediately thought somebody was being punished too hard for something he had done to the gang. Nevertheless, I felt compelled to continue to watch because I wanted to collect some interesting material to write about on my journal. Later that same day, Egky explained to me what had happened to that young boy, and that he had successfully become a part of the gang. He then said to me:

I am surprised you didn't lock yourself into your room. This was not an easy thing to watch. He was getting beat up pretty badly. It's normal for us, but maybe it's not so normal for you. You were very brave up there, you watched the fight from the beginning until the end and never looked away. (Egky)

Egky was right. I had more or less managed to hide my fear and found the guts to remain calm. My reaction was mitigated by the fact that I distanced myself from that particular scene, and felt as though I was watching a performance rather than a real life event. There was a stage, the front yard, there were actors, the gang members and the novitiate, and I sat there, in the middle of the audience, watching the plot unfold before my eyes. I talked to Egky about my feelings:

I don't know if I have been brave, because, truth to be told, I did nothing. I just stood there and watched. Maybe the fact that I was watching from upstairs gave me a little of bit of distance. You know, I thought about it, and I feel like I was there and I was not at the same time. It looked real and like movie all at once.

Ilham also congratulated me on my ability to keep myself composed:

You really are fearless. You didn't cry, or yelled to stop: you just watched. You didn't walk off, called for help. You really wanted to see what was going to happen next. I admire you for this. This is strange for a *bule*". (Ilham)

Much to my own surprise, I was able to witness many more initiatory fights, and in some occasions I even stood in the middle of the cheering crowd. As the fight would test the ability to endure pain among gang members, it also tried out my capacity to sustain the sight of it.

On one unusually fast-paced particular afternoon Egky informed me that Ilham and the rest of the gang had decided that on that night they were going to drug one particular *bule* in order to steal some cash and a few valuable items he had in his private villa, including a car, a motorbike, a television, a laptop and a hefty amount of drugs. The man was dating Ronnie, a 23 year old member of Villa Mangga, but had secretly promised another young men from a rival gang to take him to Australia the following summer. For this particular reason he had to be punished. Egky also informed me that Ilham had decided that I was going to be the one to sneak a roofie (a powerful and illegal sedative that causes hallucinations and is used in many rape cases) into the man's drink and that I was also invited to participate in the robbery.

Suddenly feeling cold all over, I hastily suggested that it was probably not a good idea for me to be involved in the plan, considering that as a foreigner I would be easily identifiable. Egky replied with a smile that this had been thought of and explained the scheme, which was to involve my going up to the targeted man and offer to buy him a drink and then take him to the beach with the promise of having sex, while everyone else would be driving up to his house. I was then supposed to leave him unconscious at the beach and join the gang for the robbery.

Seeing no easy way out, I suggested somebody else would handle the drug part of the plan because I was scared of getting caught by the surveillance camera and possibly by the police. A few hours later, Egky told me that he would take care of that, and that this arrangement was a concession to my foreigner status. He nevertheless ensured that I would be an integral part of the misdeed, something that was obviously the most crucial part of the whole ordeal. Egky, Ilham and the gang wanted to test my active collaboration:

If you wanna be with us, if you wanna be 'one of us' like you said, there are certain things you need to see, like the fight: you were good then, you showed courage and cold blood. There are also certain things you need to learn how to do, you need to be involved with our activities, need to learn how to be slick, quick and effective.
(Ilham)

Luckily the man had been drinking for hours before entering the bar. He was drugged by Egky and almost immediately passed out on one of the couches, so I did not have to seduce him and drag him to the beach as I had promised I would do. I did, however, join the gang during the robbery.

A few weeks later, a more serious incident occurred that agitated me quite a lot. A Dutch man in his fifties was suspected by some of the gang members of stealing some drugs and money from his boyfriend, also a gang member. When confronted at the bar he denied but evidence was had found on that same day in the man's hotel room, while he was getting a massage at a spa nearby. Later that night, the man was also caught by a gang member while suspiciously selling drugs to a local hustler, something that angered Ilham, who decided to intervene with a vengeance. I was called up by Egky who urged me to drive back to the Villa and meet with everyone in the yard. There, Ilham told me that there was a gun in almost every room of the Villa and that he wanted me to take one and go with them to the beach, to “scare the shit out of that man”. I was panicking: up to that point I had only suspected Ilham owned a gun, but I had never imagined there would be a dozen of firearms hidden under the mattresses at Villa Mangga. With no time to react, I took a gun, hid it in under the seat and drove my bike to Padma beach. The Dutch man was spotted by the shore, surrounded by the gang and threatened at gun point. I left my gun under the bike seat and nobody noticed: it was too dark and we could barely see each other. Ilham intimidated the man and asked to return the drugs and the money. The man was crying and in shock, and promised to head home and give back what he had effectively stolen. At some point, and out of the blue, however, one of the gang members fired a shot. It was presumably Jay, who later confessed to be very nervous and losing control of the weapon. Luckily nobody was injured. Jay was temporarily expelled from the gang and had to spend some time in Surabaya.

As we returned home I talked to Egky and Ilham and told them that I looked forward to many more days and nights of chatting, drinking and laughing together, but that I would not be able to participate in certain activities which I understood were typical of being a gang member, such as attacking and robbing people, but were beyond my sense of ethics. I also made it clear that I did not want to use firearms, once again invoking ethical reasons but also the fact that I had no idea how to use them, and concluded by asking to become an 'observer member' of the gang. To my surprise Ilham told me he appreciated my loyalty to the gang and the fact that I had joined their punitive expedition at the beach, and accepted without protesting any further.

LIMITS, POINTS OF VIEW AND PERSPECTIVES

Away from Villa Mangga

I left Villa Mangga seven months later, in the summer of 2009. I returned to Italy to get some much needed distance from my research and refresh my mind before embarking for another few months of fieldwork. During my time home, I had the chance to present some of the material I had collected in Bali and get a feedback from friends and colleagues. While in Swansea, Wales, for a conference on gender in Southeast Asia, I got a chance to discuss some of my fieldwork notes with a professor from the School of Oriental and African Studies, who showed enthusiasm and interest in my research. Surprisingly, at the end of our conversation, he suggested I would not return to Indonesia, as according to him my research was “rich enough” and my job “done”. Later that fall, while presenting my research to undergraduate students, my supervisor made me reflect upon the fact that the context I presented and the practices I described looked a bit “plastic”, a mixture of Javanese practices in a Balinese world, a grey area needed to be further investigated. At the time I vaguely referred to the fact that Javanese migrants were pushed towards sex work by poverty and unemployment but I knew little about the specific forms of poverty and vulnerability I was talking about. I had visited Surabaya once but I was lacking an in-depth perspective on the city and its inhabitants, the places and the communities where my informants came from. I also knew nothing about the

complex world that revolved around sex workers in Bali. Bearing these questions in mind, I traveled once more to Indonesia, where I have spent an additional 12 months between South Bali and Surabaya. It was Christmas of 2009 and a year had gone by since my talk with Alex and my encounter with the Villa Mangga gang.

Something felt different as I set foot again in Seminyak. As soon as I arrived I was greeted by Leo, a 25 year old resident of Villa Mangga. He wanted to share with me the news of his engagement and invite me to his imminent wedding. At the time, I had no clue that he had a girlfriend, or that any of the members of Villa Mangga were allowed to hang out with and date girls. I even wondered when Leo had found the time to meet a girl, fall in love and even consider marriage, given the strenuous work schedule at Villa Mangga. I immediately talked to Egky and Ilham about Leo, and discovered that “there are girls, we have girlfriends, but it's a secret”. I have described in the previous chapter the dynamics of *pacaran backstreet* and the clandestine encounters between the inhabitants of Villa Mangga and their girlfriends in the parking lot of the former Sari Club, in Kuta. However, the fact that for months I was denied the opportunity to meet and even speak with these young women bugged me. I wondered what else had been kept hidden from me by my so-called friends. If I really was 'one of them', how was it possible that I knew nothing about their parallel lives?

Around that time another event occurred that gave me a new perspective on my relationship with the gang. As I sat in front of Mixwell after closing hours, I bumped into Rizal, a former sex worker and former member of Villa Mangga. In the next chapter I will introduce Rizal and my conversations with him, which came at a crucial time during my fieldwork, and gave me the chance to investigate the viewpoint and life trajectories of those who have left the gang and have (or have failed to) continue on with their lives.

As I sat in my room at Villa Mangga, I matured the decision to leave the gang and find a place of my own. I became aware that the hectic state of happiness and excitement that defines the life of my informants, their all-consuming commitment towards work, their obsession with success and their drive towards the fulfillment of their potential now represented a limit to my investigation. Their euphoria, their focus on the present time, had become my personal euphoria and I was unable to move away and beyond the closed system that regulates life at Villa Mangga and gain further insights into the world of these

sex workers. By stepping out of Villa Mangga I was hoping to open up to the possibility of new paths of research. Ilham and the rest of the gang seemed to understand my need for more room to reflect and work, and did not protest. They did, however, make me promise that I was not leaving Villa Mangga to join another gang and that their secrets were safe while I was still in Bali. Ironically, just like Alex a year earlier, Ilham also felt I had gone away for a long time, and that our relationship had changed. I had only returned to Italy for four months; nevertheless, as I left Villa Mangga, he said: “Well you've been away for so many years it's normal that you want to live a different life now”.

Between Surabaya and a different kind of Bali

The following year I traveled back and forth from Bali to Surabaya a dozen of times. The gang was still a crucial point of reference for me, as from time to time I would ask one or two gang members to travel with me to their home village of *kampung* Malang, introduce me to their families and friends in Surabaya and show me the places where they grew up, the schools they attended, their networks of friends back home. The material I presented in the first and second chapter is the product of my travels with the inhabitants of Villa Mangga, and my attempt to fill in the gaps of their personal life stories. My goal was to get a sense of their life experiences prior their arrival in Bali, the reasons behind migration and the forms of sociality that begin to forge as they are still in their teenage years. I had heard so many stories about youth gangs in Surabaya, and my informants had talked so much about bonds of solidarity and the importance of staying together as young men facing unemployment that I was eager to gain further insights into their supposed 'past'. As these subjects seemed to me to be very mobile, and used to make frequent short trips to their home village, I wanted to be able to move around as well. Needless to say, their help was fundamental, and perhaps our bond strengthened a lot more by traveling together than it would have had I stayed and lived at Villa Mangga for another whole year.

Seven months later, while in Bali, I was asked by Alex and Iren to work at Mixwell. Alex told me that since I was attending the bar every night, I knew (by then) a lot of Indonesian people in Bali and proved to be very friendly and successful among tourists I should consider working for him as the new manager, as he wanted to step down from being involved directly with Mixwell and focus on new work projects, including

opening a restaurant in Kuta. I told him that I wanted to travel to Surabaya and do more research in Bali, and could not commit to the bar one hundred per cent of my time and energy, but he said I could work there while in Bali, and that I would split the job with Adi (who already worked at Mixwell as a waiter) whenever I had to absent myself. I accepted, because the pay was very good by any standards (my flat salary, not including tips and bonuses was a little less than the equivalent of two thousand euros a month) and I had to self-fund the rest of my research as I did not have a scholarship from my home University. Traveling from Bali to Java with my informants, pay for their airfare, and pretty much pay for everything for them and their families while in Surabaya was turning out to be expensive and I figured I could use some extra cash.

My formal duties as a manager included handling the purchase of spirits, the worker's schedule and the workers exigencies and rivalries in general, the theme parties, the performers, going to the beach in the afternoon to recuperate as many customers as possible and entertaining them as the host of the bar later on at night. When I began working at Mixwell, the bar was quickly losing its leadership among gay bars on the Jalan Dhyana Pura, as new venues were popping up and quickly becoming popular (and cheaper) alternatives among tourists and sex workers. My informal duties included paying bribes to the local authorities to stay open until late, offering free drinks to the exponents of the local mafias in fear of retaliations, keeping under control the trafficking of drugs inside the bar so that there would be no police raids and trying to prevent gang warfare from scaring off the bar's customers. Because Iren and Wayne, the owners, were in the middle of a hasty divorce and Alex was focusing on his restaurant project in Kuta, Mixwell was left in my and Adi's hands for most (if not all) of the time. It became a full time job and a responsibility. I did enjoy the popularity that ensued, as I was, to put it the words of the Bali Times, "the most popular kid in town", but I did live in a state of fear, having to handle the local mafia and their interest over the bar, as different criminal groups were either siding with Iren and Wayne and I was the only point of communication between them.

What working for four months at Mixwell did, however, was to teach me two things, one personal, one work-related, if there is such difference. The first that there is a work ethic behind the reiteration of the same day of holiday all year round in Bali, and

that I had probably never known what real work was about before accepting to be the manager at Mixwell. The second, which was more pertinent to my research, was that there were bigger interests at play around Villa Mangga, and that while the gang members of Villa Mangga proclaimed themselves to be 'slaves of their own making' they were the product of more stringent interests, the local mafias', the police's, the bar owners', the customer's. While I knew this from my experience at Villa Mangga, and witnessed the inspections of Balinese vigilantes, I now had to deal face to face with such dynamics and experience the dangers of the streets of Bali with little or no protection. My friends at Villa Mangga were not in the position of protecting me any longer, as I they knew I had to juggle between the interests of multiple parties and could not pledge exclusive loyalty to the gang. For a few months I hired a bodyguard that would help me out while working at Mixwell. In October 2010, a year after returning to Indonesia, 'somebody' spread a rumor that I had began trafficking drugs at Mixwell and was making millions of rupiahs every night. I use the generic term 'somebody' because to date I don't know who is responsible for the rumor, but the fear of becoming the subject of an official investigation by the police, and possibly getting arrested, scared me to the point that I left Bali and Indonesia for good.

Villa Mangga on paper

I want to draw to a conclusion by briefly reflecting upon the process of writing about the events that occurred while I lived at Villa Mangga and after my leaving the gang.

There are a number of ideas, practices and desires that lie at the heart of my informants: growth, work, the attempt to forge a masculine identity through work and the ability to draw the necessary material and symbolic resources to continue to make the transition to adulthood. Through migration, networks of solidarity and support and through that particular form of bodily work that is sex work my informants attempt to bring these ideas forward and fulfill their wish to create a better life for themselves. There are in fact also a number of themes that recur throughout their stories: the topic of personal development, of moving forward, and a tension towards self-improvement. In introducing their life stories I choose to adhere to these ideas, practices and inclinations and follow a trajectory based on life phases, and recount their experiences in a linear

fashion, following their migration path. These tracks are imperfect and filled with discontinuities, as it will emerge in the following and last chapter. Nevertheless, they are the basis on which my informants construct a common sense of belonging.

While conducting research I was unable, as I have shown, to embrace such linearity and had to move in time and space, metaphorically and literally. The mere traveling back and forth from South Bali to East Java turned out to be messy and confusing at times. Furthermore, while my knowledge of Java and Surabaya remains imprecise, and limited to the context of origin of my informants and their families and certainly needs further study, I have acquired considerable more familiarity with the world of male sex work and sex work more in general of South Bali. As a result, the amount of material to systematize proved to be uneven and there are certainly gaps and negligences that I have not been able to fill in. The need to systematize the material through the leading (and lineal) thread of growth, migration and self-improvement partly responds to the exigency of rectifying these omissions.

Lastly, as I have shown throughout this chapter, there is an inherent element of reflexivity in the way I choose to present these stories and the lives of my informants. I certainly cannot underestimate the fact that while I was investigating the ways and the means through which young men attempt to grow up and make sense of their lives, I was also in the midst of witnessing and reflecting upon the changes that were taking place in my private and work life: these were also contort and faulty at times, and nevertheless needed to be arranged and polished.

V

CANNIBALS AND GHOSTS

Former sex workers and ideas of immobility, dependence and success

INTRODUCTION

This final chapter continues to explore the ideas of personal growth and work by shifting the focus on the life experiences of former sex workers. I have shown so far that understanding male prostitution as sex work better reflects the ways in which men understand their experiences of commercial sexual exchange and interpret their occupation in terms of calculation, opportunities and responsibilities. It also allows to explore the significance of monetized sexual exchange for the ways in which these young men conceive of their sense of self as they attempt to make the difficult transition from adolescence to adulthood. The accounts provided by former sex workers are narratives about the limits and contradictions of that form of entrepreneurship that is sex work and that originates in the context of migration, violence and sex tourism of South Bali. They reveal second thoughts, discrepancies, discontinuities, idiosyncrasies and speak of the short and long-term consequences of violence.

This chapter uses a perhaps unusual form of fieldwork analysis. I present a number of profiles of young (and older) men, all former residents of Villa Mangga: these are composites that represent different and distinctive life experiences and ways to intend and to elaborate on life after quitting the gang. The advantage of assembling a number of narratives and condensing them into different characters lies in the opportunity to synthesize a number of different and complex stories that present common features while retaining the 'lived' quality of ethnographic data (for a similar analysis in the field of masculine identities in Indonesia see Nilan 2009). While I do not claim these profiles to cover the entire range of paths and life choices of former sex workers, they are

nevertheless sufficiently representative of the plurality of experiences I have been able to witness during my research.

RIZAL AND FEDRY

Rizal

Rizal is 28 years old and considers himself a former sex worker. Like many Javanese migrants who move to South Bali in search of lucrative opportunities as sex workers on the market for homosexual tourists but fail to find a wealthy partner and attain financial security, Rizal spends most of his day consuming alcohol outside the billiard room located on Jalan Plawa, in Seminyak (South Bali). After the unexpected and abrupt conclusion of a long-term relationship with a retired real estate agent from Perth, Australia, Rizal finds himself alone and ponders his options, in work and in life:

I have got nothing to offer, and the *bule* won't look at me anymore because I am too old. However I have changed a lot while in Bali, and now I feel that I cannot move forward; I have no real skills, I feel paralyzed. I sit here outside the billiard room, where you have found me, and I wait for a friend to buy some cigarettes for me or to bring me something to drink. There is nothing else I can do. (Rizal)

To continue to live in Bali, Rizal relies on the support and help of some of his younger friends who are still working as sex workers:

My younger brothers who are still desired by the *bule* and still make good money will help me get through the day. They bring me food, cigarettes and alcohol and that is everything I need. They will take care of me. Once you become old, you absolutely must rely on their flesh: their bodies still have a precious value on the market. We joke and say that we are 'cannibals' [*kanibal*], because we feed on their flesh and muscles. In exchange, we give them what we can: we offer advice to help stay away from trouble and enemies. (Rizal)

I often ran into Rizal between four and five in the morning, while he sat alone on the dirty steps of the abandoned Kudos bar, once a popular gay nightclub in the lower part of Jalan Dhyana Pura. There in the dark, Rizal awaited patiently for his friends:

I wake up when everyone else goes to sleep. My younger brothers always meet for early morning breakfast at one of the *warung* [food stalls] of the area. They are very hungry and tired because they probably drank a lot, they were high on drugs: they are usually extremely intoxicated. They bring me some food and tell me everything that went on at the bars at night: if one of them has found a *bule* to have sex with, if there have been any fights on the street with other sex workers or with the police. And then, they are off to bed. Like right now: can you hear the noise of their motorbikes? (Rizal)

When I first began to talk to Rizal, I was immediately drawn by the sense of profound loneliness that accompanied his words and that seemed to permeate the life of this young man:

Dark. Dhyana Pura is very dark at night, because all the restaurants and all the bars have closed and turned their big neon lights off and everyone has left. Can you hear the silence? It is almost overwhelming. We must speak softly. Tomorrow the noise, the music and the chaos will resound on this street once again, but for now there can only be whispers. The silence is so haunting, you can almost hear my brothers as they race home on their motorbikes. They are going to Villa Mangga. That is their home. I used to live there myself not too long ago. At night, I would leave Dhyana Pura and drive off to my room at Villa Mangga. Nowadays, I sit here and wait for someone to bring me something to eat for breakfast. In a few hours I will go hang out on a bench outside the billiard room, and I will wait, again, for drinks and cigarettes. This is what I do every day, and this is what I think I'll do every day for the rest of my life. (Rizal)

Fedry

When discussing the lives and experiences of his younger “brothers”, Rizal sees himself in them and looks back at the years he spent living and working as a sex worker

in South Bali. Rizal moved to Bali from Surabaya, East Java, when he was 19 years old and joined the Villa Mangga gang. Rizal often mentioned a young man named Fedry in the course of our conversations. Fedry became a member of the Villa Mangga gang around the time Rizal decided to leave the group. In the following fragment, Rizal describes Fedry's first couple of weeks as a new member of the gang:

At first I didn't know Fedry very well. My brothers said he and Ronnie went to the same school, near Jambangan, but that was the only piece of information I had at the time. Malek knew Fedry's cousin quite well and recounted that everyone in their *kampung* remembered Fedry, because he was very tiny and very skinny, especially when compared to the other boys his age. To be honest with you, when he first came to Villa Mangga Fedry did not take up much space on the mattress in his room; he had no muscles (...), he was little, but a bundle of nerves and had a fearful attitude about him. He would eat in silence, look around frantically but walked as if he was blind: he would always ask the other brothers to drive him around. To be honest with you, he had no idea of where he was or what he was doing at all. (Rizal)

Fedry, 17 years of age, arrived in Bali in late 2008 with the help of a cousin who had already been working as a sex worker for three years at that time and had been involved in a relationship with a 63 year old rich engineer from Melbourne, Australia for over a year and a half. Again Rizal:

My brothers always know what to do in this kind of situation because they have specific rules, and everyone knows the rules. Take Fedry, for example. He used to be worthless, and now he is priceless. And do you know what it takes to go from a nobody to someone who is worth millions of rupiahs? Do you know what it takes to be desired by the *bule*, to find monetary support and leave Bali for good? My brothers will beat you up, kick you, punch you, burn you with cigarettes; they will teach you the value of pain and the act of anal sex; they will prepare you for the market, for the customers, their requests and their desires. You will learn how to act, speak and behave like a gay man. Like they say, if you follow the rules you will know everything that there is to know about this life and you will be in control of your future. Your body will get you very far, maybe even as far as Australia, or

Europe. You will be independent. You are a slave, but a slave of your own making. You make your own choices, as painful as that might be. This is what Fedry has learned. (Rizal)

Reflecting upon Fedry's early days in the gang, Rizal observes that:

Fedry arrived as I was preparing to leave Villa Mangga. I will never forget this coincidence. I think about it every day, as I see him drive by the billiard room in the afternoon. I wish him the best: to find a decent man, to become rich; to leave this island and see the world. Otherwise, he will probably sit next to me outside the billiard room. (Rizal)

Through Fedry, Rizal becomes aware of some of the limits and consequences of his work experience and acknowledges the failure of his long-term life project and expectations. He acquires personal distance from the sex market, and finds himself talking about his life as a former sex worker. Rizal did not “go very far”; instead he feels “paralyzed”, “unable to move, to go anywhere”, “stuck” outside the billiard room of Jalan Plawa as he depends on the help and support of younger gang members. By comparing his current state to similar life trajectories of former sex workers, he can't help but wonder:

You ask yourself: What have I actually been doing in Bali all these years? Nothing, absolutely nothing. I am still here, I am not free and I have nothing. First you try to learn as much as you can from your brothers, you plan a certain type of life for yourself, you devise strategies, but in the end you realize that you cannot have everything under control, that sometimes you make mistakes and some other times things just don't turn out they way you thought they would. You find yourself depending on those young kids. They think they have it all, just like I did. They will help you. And you, you feed on the product of their work. (Rizal)

When you fist arrive in Bali, you have nowhere to go, nowhere to sleep. You basically sleep on the beach. It's very silent there. You are scared, everything is new. You can barely fall asleep, afraid that someone might come and steal your stuff. But

there is a sort of inexplicable excitement about the things to come. Years later, when you're too old for the market and don't work anymore, you get up very early in the morning: outside it is still dark. You are no longer scared, everyone knows who you are, but you realize nothing new will happen to you. In Bali, you start in the dark and end up in the dark, in the still of the night. (Rizal)

As young men who become part of local street gangs, these Javanese migrants work strenuously on their corporeal skills in order to produce bodily capital and economic value, and achieve financial autonomy; they are euphoric and naïve, caught up in their daily activities and driven by their immediate needs. As they grow older and leave (or prepare to leave) the sex market, they articulate a more explicit and critical reflection on their future, and on the ineluctability of their dependence on the work – and the “flesh” - of their younger “brothers”. They are jaded, lack enthusiasm; their words present a more disenchanting vision of the world and recuperate both a sense of time depth and a certain analytical perspective that are absent amongst their younger friends. As Rizal asserts with no doubt:

I am Fedry, he just doesn't know that yet. When I see Fedry I see my own choices before my eyes. I am in the process of seeing things more clearly now. Sometimes I want to go up to Fedry and talk to him. For him, you know, we are on the opposite sides of the world right now. After all, he usually wakes up when I go to sleep. (Rizal)

Subjectivity in the mirror

I would like to draw attention to the ethnographic significance of Rizal's words and thoughts about his own past and the lives of his younger friends, and their broad implications in the study of subjectivity and masculinity in non-Western and postcolonial societies.

As suggested by Biehl, Good and Kleinman (2007: 15), when approaching the delicate and complex matter of subjectivity it is crucial to grasp the process of “orchestration of the self”, that is the arrangement of events, achievements and defeats into value-feeling states of hope and hopelessness, robustness and demoralization,

competence and inefficacy. Social actors, and former Javanese sex workers are by no means an exception, develop concerns, obsessions and perplexities; they also ponder the consequences of their actions. The description of their life experience and the attentive analysis of their words, their reflection on the physical and psychological demands and consequences of sex work, unveil some of the implicit mechanisms that occur in the formation of a specific idea of the self in a particular context. According to Biehl, Good and Kleinman, the goal of such ethnographic approach is to

(...) explore emerging patterns of self-formation and to comprehend how inner life and its relationship to values is changing; how will, thinking and judgment are evolving in specific settings; how these transformations affect suffering and our responses to it (...) (Biehl, Good, Kleinman 2007: 12).

These authors invite to take into consideration the notions of “self-critique” and “self-renewal”. By encompassing the sterile opposition between social structure and individual (and collective) agency, Biehl, Good and Kleinman underscore how social actors form a specific idea of the self by reflecting upon the voids and silences, the discrepancies and contradictions that they have experienced (and continue to experience) in life. A “subversion of the self” (Hirschman 1995) that does not translate necessarily into the subversion of social structures; rather, it is a form of critical (re)thinking and a way to adjust to being-in-the-world. Through circumstances subjects look at themselves in new and unpredictable ways; they become aware of the impact of their life-choices and seek ways to make sense of their life trajectory and to “endure experiences that would otherwise be unbearable” (Biehl, Good, Kleinman 2007: 14). It is in this sense that Rizal's words acquire a pertinent meaning:

I thought I knew all about myself and my body. It was what my brothers had taught me. I felt the pain but did not see the scars. Now I see them. Maybe not all of them, but I see them. (Rizal).

Del Vecchio Good, Hyde, Pinto and Good (2008) introduce two more elements that ought to be considered when exploring subjectivity through a biographical approach. The

first is the idea that there is a “sense of the hidden, the unspoken and the unspeakable, that appears in the fissures and gaps of the everyday life and is very much part of subjectivity in all its complexity” (Del Vecchio Good et al. 2008: 11). When Rizal sees Fedry drive home on his motorbike he tells me that he would like to “say something to him” but ultimately he desists. When I asked Rizal to explain the reasons behind his hesitation, he told me that:

As long as you're young and you are still working with your brothers, you don't want to hear silly stories about how you're probably going to end up one day. You so strongly believe in what you're doing that these stories don't make any sense to you. When I talk to Fedry I warn him about his enemies in Bali. I help him move forward in his daily activities. If I told him that one day he might sit outside the billiard room and wait for food and cigarettes I would demotivate him. He probably wouldn't listen to me anyways. Nobody wants to believe in failure. Somethings are better left unsaid. (Rizal).

The second element is what Del Vecchio Good, Hyde, Pinto and Good call “the ghost”, that is a form of self-identification into the actions and the words of another person (Del Vecchio Good et al. 2008: 11-17). To paraphrase their argumentation, ghosts appear to render explicit and to confront personal doubts and inner fears. In the case of former Javanese sex workers, the younger gang members of Villa Mangga seem to trigger a process of self-recognition that coincides with a moment of self-critique. “I am Fedry”, said Rizal, thereby reflecting upon his own life rather than passing judgment on Fedry's actions:

When I see Fedry I see my choices and my own life before my eyes. The same obsessions, the same dreams. And I wonder: would I do this again? Would I do it differently? What would I do if I could turn back time? Fedry and all my other brothers at Villa Mangga make me relieve the moment I left my village and joined the gang. They make me think about who I was and the person I've become. (Rizal)

Accumulation and hazard

The billiard room is the place where the young inhabitants of Villa Mangga devise work strategies in the attempt to look for potential new partners amongst the foreign tourists who arrive in Bali on a weekly basis. These are older men who hang out at the gay beach in Petitenget in the afternoon, attend the gay bars at night and often seek the company of young Indonesian men on dedicated Internet pages before they even arrive in Bali. Gang members spend most of their day together and are immersed in gang activities all day long, as I have shown; however, it is the afternoon billiard game that provides an opportunity to discuss explicitly “what to do with the new *bule*, who to 'hunt' and how to do it”, as Rizal suggests:

They argue, they yell, and they laugh together in that damn billiard room. Actually, it looks like they are having a good time, but the truth is that there is some serious business going on in that room in the afternoon. I used to spend a lot of time in there myself when I was young so I know very well what I am talking about. The brothers play billiard of course, and focus on the game, but most of all they are making important decisions about themselves and about each other. Everyone must be very present because those decisions involve everyone and affect everyone. You see, it's like an obsession, and the obsession makes them yell, stamp their feet, smash tea bottles on the wall. They'd even use their cues to beat each other up. They are aggressive, stupid, naive. (Rizal)

To sit outside the billiard room, on the contrary, is to acknowledge the exclusion from direct gang activities. There comes a time in the short career of these Javanese sex workers when they feel their presence within the gang becomes a burden for the gang itself and poses a threat to the well-being and success of all gang members. Between the age of 26 and 28 gang members begin to perceive themselves as too “old” (*tua*). The young men of Villa Mangga seem to agree on the fact that foreign tourists prefer younger adolescent-looking men. At 26 sex workers feel they look “tired”, that their bodies are “consumed”, “worn out” (, that their skin is “rough” and their appearance is “not so fresh anymore” (they use the English language to describe all these expressions and feelings). In so far as all members are required to provide for themselves and for other gang

members in times of need, those who do not feel 'desirable', 'marketable' and incapable of generating profit decide to voluntarily leave the gang. To avoid undermining the social and economic capital of the gang, these men exit the billiard room and the sex market and are left with no job. Indeed, the idea of becoming old is also expressed through the word *ngangur*, which means “to be unemployed”.

There is an exit ritual which is not always performed. It is less extravagant and violent than the initiatory fight that marks the entrance to the gang. It is called “jumping out” (with an English expression) and involves the gang member not returning home with a gang after a regular night of work. When the time comes to head to the Villa after the bar and after an early morning breakfast, the now former member will drive to another location, a room he has rented somewhere else, or the room of another friend of his, perhaps also a former member. Another version of “jumping out” includes the gang organizing a symbolic goodbye party at Mixwell bar. Overall, when a gang member “jumps out” means he no longer lives at Villa Mangga and is active part of the gang and its activities.

Outside the billiard room, former sex workers elaborate critically on their biographical and work trajectories. I once asked Rizal: “Why do you say your friends are stupid?”. The vivid picture he offered in return provided a reflection on his life and the life of his “brothers”:

My younger brothers do not realize that things don't always go the way they plan. When you are young you think that you can plan your every move, that you can be in control of pretty much everything, and foresee the outcomes and the consequences of every action. You see no obstacles, no difficulties; there is no goal you cannot achieve; but look carefully! Do you see the billiard table? Do you see the cracks, the bumps, the dust, the damages on the table? The cue is old and the tip is split in two. Under these conditions, it is quite hard to pocket a ball! To be honest with you, it's almost impossible at times! This is the reason why I think they are stupid. They can plan as many things as they want, they might think they know all the tricks to fool the *bule* and the other gangs, but in the end anything can happen, anything; and all of a sudden things can change. Take Fauzal for example. (Rizal)

Fauzal is 29 years old and sits next to Rizal outside the billiard room. When he was 23 he was in a relationship with Julian, a much older retired sales manager from the Netherlands who used to spend half a year in Bali. Shortly after Fauzal turned 27, Julian died while still in Holland, leaving Fauzal alone with no form of economic support.

It is interesting to notice that rather than emphasizing a life based on capital and accumulation, Rizal and Fauzal insist on the unpredictability of the future and the inevitability of fate, beyond any tactical calculation or strategy. While the younger member of Villa Mangga work towards the creation of bodily capital to produce value and attain financial and personal autonomy, former gang members begin to question the efficacy of such corporeal transformation and cast doubt over the outcomes of these work stratagems. They stress the importance of chance, a concept that is similar to the notion of “roulette”, to reprise Pierre Bourdieu and his theorization on the forms of capital. In his essay (1986), Bourdieu opposes the idea of a world based on capital accumulation to that of a world based on fate and chance alone:

Roulette, which holds out the opportunity of winning a lot of money in a short space of time, and therefore of changing one's social status quasi-instantaneously, and in which the winning of the previous spin of the wheel can be staked and lost at every new spin, gives a fairly accurate image of (...) a world without accumulation (...) in which every moment is perfectly independent from the previous one (...) so that at each moment anyone can become anything (Bourdieu 1986: 241)

While Bourdieu contrasted the regularities and orderliness of a society based upon capital accumulation to the unpredictability of a world based on hazard and gambling, the words of my informants seem to suggest the possibility to consider their life and work experience from both perspectives. Metaphorically speaking, there are two different ideas of the body and two divergent worldviews that shape up inside and outside the billiard room. Inside the billiard room, the body is conceptualized in terms of a tool that provides access to a world of freedom and financial and personal independence, the idea behind the recurrent expression “to be slaves of our own making”; outside the billiard room, however, the body is somehow re-examined in the light of recent events and it is thought to be at the mercy of a fluctuating and unpredictable sex market.

Immobility and the inability to work

Among the former sex workers I have met, those who decide to continue to live in Bali and have not accumulated sufficient economic capital to support themselves believe that they are “incapable of moving” (*tetap*, literally “still”, “motionless”). This state of immobility is also evoked by the word *sepi*, which indicates the absence of any human activity and is used by my informants to denote a sense of overall emptiness and desolation. It is also well exemplified by the condition of sitting permanently outside the billiard room. Through the notion of immobility, former Javanese sex workers question their place and their role within Indonesian society.

First and foremost, the idea of immobility has a physical and spatial connotation and suggests the inability to move forward as well as the impossibility to turn back in time and reconsider a personal life choice. Many former sex workers maintain they no longer view Bali as a passage point to the “Western world”. On the contrary, they describe their life on the island as a “permanent condition”. This is for instance how Yudha, 27 years old, narrates the events that led him to leave his home city of Surabaya at the age of 19:

Femy [a friend from Surabaya who had been living in Bali] came back to Surabaya with a lot of pictures of his 'friend' from Texas. He said he took those pictures while he was traveling America with his 'friend'. Actually, he never went to America. His 'friend' took his pictures and sent them via email and Femy just pretended he had gone to America. At the time, though, I didn't really care. I would look at those pictures and see a fancy sports car parked in front of a big house. His 'friend' was also in the picture, but far away in the background; I couldn't really see his face. He was probably old. You know, when you look at those pictures you think you also want to move to Bali and find a 'friend' that will take you to see the world. You don't really give much thought as to how you are going to make friends like that man from Texas. Actually you even think that all men from America are like that, that they have money, luxury. When you look at those pictures you don't just see Bali, you see America! You don't really think: oh, what am I gonna do in Bali? You think, I wonder what it is like to live in America. Bali is just a passage point. (Yudha)

Yudha did not find a stable partner and never traveled around the world. He went out with a restaurateur from Perth who had a restaurant business in Bali but eventually decided to sell his property and license and move back to Australia by himself:

When Ryan left me here with no money, I tried to look for another *bule* but many made promises that did not keep. After a while you know how these things work. The *bule* come to Bali, look for a local boy, promise the world and then leave. A lot of them are not rich at all, they don't own fancy cars, they live in small apartments. They spend a lot of money while they are in Bali because it's a vacation for them, but once they're back home, they are broke. At some point you realize all this. However at the same time you also know you cannot go back to Surabaya, to the moment when you thought all men from America had the same life that Femy's friend from Texas had. You know, had I known all of this, I would have probably tried a career as a photographer, you know I like to take pictures. I probably would have had better chances to travel the world as a photographer than as a prostitute! Oh well, I am still here. I am stuck. (Yudha)

Yudha also talks about the risks of social immobility:

For people like me, there is no place to go other than here [the bench outside the billiard room]. When you live the life I have lived, and the life that my 'brothers' have lived, there is no actual time to learn how to do other things. Not that you really think you're ever going to need other skills. Some of my 'brothers' dance as go-go dancers at night, and that is a good thing because the *bule* will see you up there dancing and will want to sleep with you, but that is also something that you will not be able to do for the rest of your life. Yes, you've learned how to dance at the bar, but that's about it. It's really not going to change your life. So what am I supposed to do now? Look for a job? Earn a salary? I wonder, but really don't give it much thought. I drink a lot, that I do. (Yudha)

Former sex workers ponder the advantages and disadvantages of entering salaried work, but also face the difficulties of adjusting to a regular job, a fixed work schedule and a low wage. Minimum wage in Indonesia averages around one million rupiahs per month

(\$10), the equivalent of two nights worth of work on the sex market. Several “successful” gang members at Villa Mangga receive cash deposits for over eight million rupiahs a month from their partners abroad. Furthermore, work shifts at tourist facilities in South Bali are grueling, and usually average between 12 to 14 hours a day with a half hour break for lunch. To enter salaried work, then, it means to give up a certain life style:

When you think about it, you ask yourself: should I look for a job? I mean, the salary is so shitty. One million a month? What is it? Nothing! You won't pay rent, or have your own motorbike, you won't be able to afford clothes, drinks, drugs, and all the things that you like. One million rupiahs to work all day under a damn boss, and everyone knows bosses are killers around here. It's not even worth thinking about that. (Yudha)

If you're lucky you might get a job as a waiter. It's harder to work in a hotel, because they look for people with a degree in tourism there. It's easier to be hired at a restaurant or at a laundry shop. Here again, is it worth it? So much work and so little salary. You basically work all day and the only thing you can afford is rice. (Yudha)

The absence of any form of income generates bonds of dependence between those who have left the gang and sit outside the billiard room and the younger gang members who are active on the sex market and still produce value. In the next paragraph I will explore ethnographically this notion of interdependence among former and current sex workers.

“Flesh”, solidarity and bonds of dependence

Former Javanese sex workers rethink the personal and corporeal transformations they have experienced in Bali in the light of their present condition. They reflect upon the idea of “becoming slaves” that characterized their early years as gang members and elaborate on the limited value of their body on the sex market. More specifically, they now rethink their body in terms of mere “flesh”: my informants use the Indonesian word *tubuh*, which means “body” in the sense of “body parts”, or even in the acceptance of “pieces of meat” (at times they also borrow the English term *flesh*):

When you work on your body, you turn it into something that the *bule* want. You think of your body as the instrument that will change your life forever, for the better of course. Well, actually, it is just an object, and people use it as they please. Once you become old and don't know what to do with it anymore, that's when you realize it was just meat for sale. I heard a lot of *bule* say that once we get older we are just rotten meat, or expired goods, and they don't want to buy anything like that. If you really think about it, we've worked on our body but ultimately the decision is up to the customers.

The metaphor of the “meat” and the idea of “flesh”, which substitute the previous idea of the body as the focus of unremitting attention and the instrument to exercise control over one's future, are now used by these former sex workers to acknowledge the failure of their work activity and to shed light on the inconsistencies and incongruities of the sex market. These young men who feel they have become too “old” to continue working as sex workers retrace and define past and present forms of dependence, and also weigh up short and long-term life perspectives.

We are always going to be 'brothers', even after you leave the gang and stop working. To quit working actually is a sign that you care about the needs of the gang, that you worry about the success of your brothers. On the other hand, if your body is still worth money it is your duty to take care of your older brothers. When I was younger, I also used to take care of our former gang members; now it is their turn to take care of me. Their flesh provides me with food, cigarettes, alcohol. I rely on their flesh, I depend upon it. One day they will also depend on somebody's flesh.

I have shown that older gang members voluntarily leave the gang to avoid jeopardizing the success of the group as a whole. However, as they explain, there are bonds of solidarity and mutual help that remain very strong and continue beyond the active participation to gang activities. These are often described through the notion of “need” (*butuh*). Former sex workers “need” the assistance and the support of younger gang members because they “need” food, cigarettes, alcohol and drugs, but also clothes and medicines:

Everyone works tirelessly to bring food and drinks. We sit outside the billiard room and wait for our younger brothers to stop by around five o'clock in the afternoon. At night, then, they bring some food and some drinks before they go to work. When you've been drinking every night, like we have, you are somehow used to consuming alcohol at night and you wish to continue to do so. But alcohol is expensive, you know. Beer is cheaper, but hard liquor is expensive. Crystal meth is also expensive. But our brothers know the right people and can always spare some. (Rizal)

Our brothers know we also need clothes. Some of them are so rich that never wear the same clothes more than once. When they want to get rid of something they don't need they come here and give it to us. We also need medicines. When my teeth hurts Ronnie always goes to the pharmacy and buys vitamins for me. He even brought Hendra some bandaging for his stomach once. (Rizal)

In exchange, former sex workers provide current gang members with useful advice to avoid trouble and settle the conflicts that arise with other gangs in the Seminyak area on a daily basis. At some levels, violence is endemic in this region, although it is largely played out at night and away from the public eye, and street fights erupt amongst gangs to establish the control of a specific territory and the right to work in particular territorial niches at certain times of the day. On any given night, motorbikes are set on fire, indirect revenge is carried out in the back alleys of the busy tourist areas and beatings occur at the beach. In the daytime, former sex workers from different gangs meet to discuss a possible solution to prevent further open confrontations. A compromise or agreement is usually reached in the form of a temporary truce, as no gang is interested in perpetrating a public display of violence that might endanger the sex market of the tourist area. In short, former sex workers act as mediators, as Fauzal explains:

We meet with former gang leaders and try to mediate for the sake of the market. We set the boundaries of our territory and commit to respect the work space of other gangs. These decisions require more maturity. If it was up to the young kids they would kill each other on the streets at night. (Fauzal)

We talk, we make decisions and then we explain what is going on to our younger brothers. Sometimes we also speak with the police: it is important that nobody is arrested, or followed around. The police ask for money and we must take care of that as well. We also make sure that nothing is published on the press about gunfights and crime on our streets, or else nobody will come out at night and party anymore. (Fauzal)

The conversations between former and current gang members are interesting because they reveal the pedagogic value of these daily exchanges, when older members instruct their younger “brothers” on how to act towards the members of rival gangs:

Some of them [the younger gang members] think they can control the market without seriously worrying about other gangs, but this is not the case. It is important that they know who is who, who is in charge of another gang, who is untouchable, who's got connections and protection. The consequences of stupid mistakes fall on the group as a whole so they'd better stay away from trouble. (Fauzal)

The notion of “flesh” is particularly effective because it sheds light over two different orders of dependence. The first ties the work of gang members to the needs and demands of the foreign tourists. As former sex workers maintain, the body is nothing but mere “flesh for sale” and ultimately it is under the control of those who decide to purchase it. In this sense, they argue, any attempt to master the body and to maximize its use to produce value is always partial and imperfect, and the very ideas of freedom or mobility are inherently contradictory and illusory. Ultimately, it is the market that dictates the fortunes and misfortunes of young sex workers, regardless of their commitment and their strategies. From this point of view, those who “still sell their flesh for money” only exercise a limited control over their body. The second binds the life experience of former sex workers and the work activities of young gang members, where the former expect and await for help and support, while the latter receive advice and protection in exchange. In this second acceptance, the “flesh” is a resource that the young men of Villa Mangga share with those who have quit the gang for the sake of the community. In this sense also,

they only partially dispose of their own body. Here again, the body creates a bond of dependence.

EDDY

I have met several times while I conducted research in Bali. He's 32 years old and, at the time (2009), had already jumped out of Villa Mangga and moved to Paris with his partner Nicolas, 58 years old, where they lived together in a studio apartment near the southern suburb of Villejuif. They would come back and visit Bali a couple of times a year, and were welcome like true 'superstars' by everyone, or at least Eddy was.

Eddy and Nicolas met in 2007, while Nicolas was traveling across Indonesia on business, scouting for Indonesian models for his agency back in Paris. He had stopped in Bali for a quick holiday and met Eddy at the gay beach, where they bonded over their mutual passion for photography. My conversations with Eddy took place in French:

When Nicolas came to Callego beach he was just trying to get some rest and release the tension from his job. I had seen him around before, he had come with his sister to Bali a couple of times on holiday. He had a modeling agency in France and was very fond of Asian models. He told me he had been to several cities of Indonesia to look for some fresh new faces for some important campaigns he was handling in France. I thought he was probably very rich so I 'hunted him down' until he invited me to dinner. I think he liked the fact that I wanted to be a photographer in life, I think that tricked him into wanting to go out with me. He did not think I wanted his money because I lied to him and told him that I was already doing some photography work here in Bali, for a friend of mine. This made him really happy and convinced him about my 'true' feelings for him [he smiled] (Eddy)

There is another version of the same story. This was recounted to me by another member of Villa Mangga, many months later:

Nicolas used his modeling agency as a cover up for his drug smuggling across Indonesia and Eddy, we all know that, was the specialist of drugs, he was 'the' biggest drug dealer at Villa Mangga and in Bali. He barely sold any sex while at the Villa,

instead he made most of his money by dealing ecstasy and hashish. Yes, he had a passion for photography, but you should have asked him how he bought his digital cameras, plural. The reason they became friends is because Nicolas was looking for a partner for his crime and, why not fuck Eddy on the side, after all he was very handsome (Felix)

Whatever their mutual interests, Nicolas offered Eddy to go live with him in Paris and become life and business partners. They married via civil union and opened a new home-based modeling agency that dealt mainly with Asian models living and working in Paris.

In the summer of 2011, months after I had left Bali, I met with Eddy at a bistro in Paris. I was in the city on holiday with my partner and wanted to catch up with him. He showed up at our 'rendez-vous' all dressed up in fancy designer clothes, and I remember he was wearing Dior glasses and carrying around a five thousand euro Chanel bag. We had a cappuccino and talked for a bit about his life in France and his relationship with Nicolas:

I am a Parisian man now, I live in Paris, work in Paris, I am Paris. I hope you did not want to meet me to talk again about Villa Mangga. At best we can talk about Maison Margiela [he laughed in a snobbish way]. I don't work in that hole of Jalan Dhyana Pura now, I work in fashion, photography, I travel the world. I don't even think of Bali anymore, my life is here. We only go back to Bali every once in a while to do some business, and because Nicolas still likes to vacation there. You know, young boys, fresh meat. Remember all that? (Eddy)

Nicolas... What about Nicolas. I am lucky enough if I see him for dinner. I don't care about Nicolas. He just needs to front the money and I take care of our business. He's a dirty pig, he's probably getting laid with some second rate prostitute in the Marais right now. I don't care about what he does, as long as he's able to afford me this life style, and leaves me alone. I am fine here, I have so many Indonesian friends, and friends from all over the world as well. I am fabulous darling. What about you, do you still think about your old days as the white bitch on the block? (Eddy)

Eddy had no doubts about the fact that we would continue to lead a high-fashion lifestyle for the rest of his life: “Trust me baby, there is no way this is going to end. Nicolas and I have something in common that nobody is going to destroy”. At this point, I did suspect for a bit that they were heavily involved with drug trafficking. He gave me a few tips about expensive restaurants and shopping and left. A transvestite friend of his had come to pick him up by car, which is a rare occurrence in Paris.

A year later, I received a long email from Eddy where he announced he was in the middle of a break-up with Nicolas:

I need your help my friend. You are the only person I can trust in this stupid Europe. Nicolas is sick of me, I think he wants another boyfriend, maybe a cheap boyfriend, or somebody younger and more fresh. He says he wants to break up with me and go to Bali. Stupid French man, he thinks I'm too old for him and I am spending all of his money. This is his sister's fault, she's been putting things into his ear, that I don't love him, and I am just a greedy whore. What does she think? That he loves me? He just used me all this time to make money with 'you know what'. (...) I can't go back to Indonesia, I'm too old, what am I supposed to do? Join the gang? Everyone will laugh at me, I will be a joke around town. Please help me, if you sponsor me, I will come to Italy with you. Or maybe you can talk to Nicolas, he likes you. (Eddy)

What struck me the most about Eddy's email was the fact that he did not consider for a moment reaching out to his friends for help. After all, I thought, he was always welcome with great enthusiasm every time he would visit Bali and the rest of the gang. Obviously he knew that those bonds of friendship had a more opportunistic and envious side to them, and was afraid to be marginalized and ridiculed. As his persona (and name) largely rested on the supposed 'successful life' he was able to establish for himself away from Bali, his inability to hold on to his capital and material resources would have been scrutinized and he would have been looked at as a failure.

I did call Nicolas on that same night and we had a frank and honest conversation about him and Eddy:

Look, you know me. I love to live it up. Eddy is old, doesn't even want to fuck with me anymore, and I don't blame him. He's been with me for many years. But the real problem is that Eddy doesn't want to go back to Indonesia with me for some traveling and we need to do that, we really need to do that for a month or so every year. You know what I am talking about. Otherwise, he can kiss his luxurious items a big goodbye (Nicolas)

I had figured by then that their partnership disguised a drug trade across Indonesia and felt uncomfortable continuing to talk to him over the phone. In March 2013 Eddy returned to Indonesia permanently. I had been following his break-up on his Facebook page, which was filled with angry posts and even more angry exchanges between the pair. I contacted Eddy via Facebook chat when I noticed he posted the following status: “At Charles de Gaulle airport. Fuck you bastard French man”:

Yes, I am going to Jakarta. I am still fabulous and still working a lot. I will have my own agency there and start a collaboration with a movie producer soon. I will be also a casting agent for Indonesian movies. You won't see me in Bali anytime soon (Eddy)

A few weeks later I was contacted by a mutual friend who lives in Bali, who told me he had spotted Eddy by the bushes of Callego beach, which are the place that the young men of Villa Mangga identify as the spot where low-class prostitutes go to in order to make some quick cash in the afternoon. The email read “Here is a picture of your French pal” and contained several pictures of Eddy taken with a mobile device. I did not want to pursue this form of gossip, which I had distanced a bit from since I had returned to Italy. However, a few weeks later a new picture of Eddy appeared online as his profile picture on Facebook. It portrayed Eddy with a much older gentleman in Paris. Among those who commented the picture, somebody asked if that was indeed Eddy's new boyfriend and if he had returned to live in Paris. He wrote: “My new man, a true man, in our new home in Paris”. I wrote Eddy a private email to say hello and teased him a bit about his new relationship and his grand Parisian comeback. This is what he replied:

I cannot lie to you my friend. You're too cool. I am not in Paris. I am in Surabaya. The picture is photoshopped. That man, I don't even remember his name. He was stopping by Surabaya and I gave him a blow-job. After that I took that picture and posted it online, just to make Nicolas jealous. (Eddy).

Nicolas lives in Paris with a Thai young man he met a few weeks after Eddy had left France. His old apartment in Villejuif is listed for sale.

Yudi: "Not all that glitters is gold"

While in Paris I also met for ice-cream with Yudi, 32 years old, who also had moved from Surabaya to Villa Mangga and then Paris in the blink of an eye, after getting 'engaged' with Tony, a 49 year old bank clerk. Yudi and Eddy know each other from their days together at Villa Mangga. However, since they have moved to Europe, they have never talked to each other. Yudi's story differs from Eddy's in that Yudi is open and explicit about the reasons that led him to move to France despite his strong wish to remain in Indonesia and return to Surabaya, where he had a wife and a daughter:

I know what Eddy is doing in Paris, he's playing Samantha Jones from the show *Sex and the City*: fancy clothes, fancy restaurants, fancy everything. A superficial life. The problem with Eddy is that he does not have a project, or a plan for the future. He lives in the present, a very chic present. (Yudi)

I moved to Paris for Ina [his daughter, 16 years old]. Tony knew about her and about my wife, well ex-wife. He knew I needed some financial stability to be able to afford a good education for her, and guarantee she will have a good life. When he fell in love with me he thought I was gay, but he is not stupid, he is a good man. He knew what I was doing, but we became friends, and then best friends. When he asked me to move to Paris he told me I could also bring Ina along and give her a good life, a fantastic life. I don't live in Paris, I live outside Paris, very far from Paris; Paris is so far I never come to Paris, I only came in today just for you. I work everyday, make my own money, live at Tony's house, but it's not all glitter and gold, it's a hard life, with a family, a job, and the responsibilities. (Yudi)

Through Tony and thanks to his full-time job at the Asterix amusement park which is located close to his home in Plailly around 20 miles north of Paris, Yudi was able to obtain a visa for his daughter, who now lives with him and attends high school in France. What I admire most about Yudi, and always have appreciated, is his humbleness and honesty, and a certain crude perspective on things past and present. As he maintains he feels “complete” with his daughter by his side and a job that helps him provide for himself and for her, and that every once in a while leaves him with a bit of money to send home to his family in Surabaya. However, this feeling of completeness is bittersweet, as he longs for his home village of *kampung* Malang where he had rather settle down and live:

I have made the most of my situation. People in Bali must think I am crazy. I have everything here, but it's not always the things that you have, it is also the streets you walk on that make you happy. I'd rather be driving around my bike in my village than having to take a train to come see a friend [he was talking about me]. I feel lonely here, I don't know anybody except my colleagues from work, who go home every night and I don't see until the next day. I don't have time to come to Paris and hang out with the Indonesian community. They meet every Wednesday at Bastille, but I am tired in the evening, must check on my daughter, cook dinner for her and Tony, and then I usually pass out. If things continue to go this way I will never ever find a woman for me (Yudi).

There is a sentiment of loneliness and isolation, and an ethics of deprivation that shows through Yudi's words, almost as if he wanted to remind himself (and point to me, wisely so) that “not all that glitters is gold” and that there is no such thing as success:

I have stopped talking about success like I used to when you were there [in Bali]. What is it, after all? I have a family, a house, a job, and all I would want to is to spend time in my village. Think about this, all I want is to go back to where I come from. All this success and then you want to go back. It's funny, man (Yudi)

As we said goodbye only to meet again, he concluded by reminding me that “I am old now, I don't look for success anymore, I look for one day of freedom from my life. I am a housewife now, a desperate housewife”.

Felix: where success will take you

Felix, 31 years old, was the one who told me Eddy was not working as a model agent or a photographer in Paris and that he and Nicolas were trafficking drugs across Indonesia. At the time I thought he might speak out of envy, although later I have changed my mind and heard the story first-hand from the main actors involved. Felix was, and still is, a very cocky person. He likes to brag about his money, his multiple partners who support him and his travels. The last time I met Felix was four months ago at the time of writing, in March 2013. As I walked downstairs from my boyfriend's apartment in the center of Milan, with my laptop and a bag full of dirty laundry, I heard somebody say: “Hey Bali”.

Felix was visiting his partner from Italy and staying just around the corner. He was taking a walk by himself before going to bed. It was a bit strange to see him in my neighborhood. I knew Eddy and Yudi were living in France, and when I met with them I was mentally prepared to have a conversation with them in a context that was foreign to all of us, but to see Felix right in front of the bakery where I have breakfast every morning felt disorienting. My impression, however, was that he was not puzzled at all, as he started off our little chat by talking about Eddy, once again, like years before and like time had not passed:

Did you see what happened to Eddy. That idiot is back in Indonesia, he's hiding in a corner somewhere in Jakarta. He must be so ashamed of himself. I told you that he was just a stupid ass selling drugs, didn't I? You didn't believe me, and look who is right now. (Felix)

Felix's attitude was a bit haughty, and in the middle of the street that annoyed me so I asked him “So what is it that you do these days?” He told me he was visiting his “friend” from Milan and that he would be going to Rome on the next day, and then London, New York, Washington, Las Vegas and Chicago. To put it blatantly, he had a

“friend” in every city he was going to visit, and that was his idea of touring the world. I asked him if he felt 'successful', but at that point he sat on the bench outside the bakery and gave me a big pat on my shoulder:

Come on, we are men now, who are we kidding? We are not at Villa Mangga, and this are not the steps outside Mixwell: this is your house, and it's my life. I am a prostitute, and I will always be one. My 'sugar daddies' pay for my plane tickets, jet me around the world, fuck me and then send me off to another country. When I go back to Bali I have one partner who lives there and that's it. These men know what I know, and what you know: this is prostitution. Success is keeping this lifestyle for as many years as you can. For me, success now is to save some money, something that I should have learned a long time ago. Had I put some money away, I would probably not be a prostitute now, but who knows, my opinion is: once a prostitute, always a prostitute. Just be smart about, don't be like Eddy. Success can take you anywhere, but you remain what you are: a prostitute (Felix).

We had a couple of drinks and then he text-messaged me once he 'successfully' made it to Rome. As for me, I 'successfully' did my laundry.

Bonny: success as going backwards

My brief exchange with Felix had haunted me for a few days, and I decided I would make a courtesy phone call to my closer informant Bonny (28 years old) and talk a bit more about success, now that my days with the gang seemed to far away and everyone I was meeting again seemed to be revisiting that notion. Bonny also was a resident at Villa Mangga during my research time in Bali and is now living in Oslo with his partner.

Bonny and I were very close in 2010 because we both liked to party until early in the morning and most of all liked to play dress up and create the most extravagant costumes for Mixwell's theme parties. One of my favorite was the angel and devil costumes we wore a few times and I still treasure in my wardrobe. I mention it because he nicknamed me “angel” and I would call him “devil” and we still use these funny names when talking to each other. A memories of times past. Bonny's partner, a 43 year old sales manager, had only been to Bali once, fell in love with Bonny and immediately asked him to join him in Norway, where they got married. I remember Bonny talking about Anders

for the first time the day they met and then leaving Bali within four months, an event which saddened me to the point that it was the only time I asked a gang member “not to go”. I always felt that with Bonny's departure an era was coming to a close for me as well. Coincidentally, I have left Bali a few weeks later. We promised each other we would keep in touch constantly, as we did, but never managed to actually meet somewhere in between Norway and Italy.

I told Bonny that Felix suggested that success is a mere perception of the present moment, and that ultimately there is no such a thing as going forward, achieving one's goals: chances are that a prostitute will always be a prostitute. I had talked to Bonny so many times that I knew exactly what kind of activities he was busy with in Norway: going to Norwegian language classes, going to lunches, dinners and parties with his school mates, attending the clubs at night and chatting online with his friends back in Indonesia. He told me he was becoming quite fluent in Norwegian, which is something his partner really cared about. Even though Bonny was aware of the fact that in Norway most people have a very good level of English and a foreigner might just get around by speaking English, he was also motivated to go to school, in order to make Anders happy and keep himself active, with some sense of discipline.

Here is what Bonny had to say about success:

Angel, my Angel, my success has nothing to do with going forward or making money today. My success looks like going backwards. Look at me I am a spoiled child: I go to school everyday, which I never did when I 'really' was a child. I hang out with my school friends, at the school cafeteria. I do my homework. I go bowling. I go to parties in the afternoon. I will never grow up, I will never go somewhere else. I am Peter Pan. This is Neverland. (Bonny)

The stories of Eddy, Bonny, Felix and Yudi tackle the issue of “success”. These men have all traveled to live across the world and in theory they are all good examples of good transitions from adolescence to adulthood, at least in the eyes of those who still live in Bali and are still a part of the gang. When in Bali, Eddy and Yudi recount endless anecdotes of their days in the capital, detailed with descriptions of historical places and fascinating people, and are instil dreams and fantasies about a better future; Felix is

constantly jetting around the globe and never returns home without a bag full of expensive gifts for his old friends of Villa Mangga; Bonny is happily married and financially set for life, almost a model to look up to and admire. However, their words reveal the flipside of success, which is that success always comes with a price: betrayal, the routine of a 'normal life', exploitation and a sense of chronic irresponsibility, which are the opposite of the ideas of integrity, excitement, self-realization and maturity that sustain the very idea of becoming a successful man.

FEMY

At Villa Mangga everybody knew Femy as “the Master”, because of the particular work skills he had developed over the brief time he spent within the gang. In fact Femy arrived in Bali in October of 2008 when he was only 18 years old, as he recounted, and quit the gang a little over a year later, in November of 2009, when he moved back to Surabaya. I got to know Femy pretty well because while in Bali he was financially supported by a dear friend of mine from Italy who lived on the island for six months a year.

His head shaved and a vertical scar that cut through the left eyebrow, Femy was very tall, skinny, yet muscular. His eyes always wide open, I used to tell him he had the expression of a 'serial killer'. His thoughts were impenetrable, and one could never tell what was going on through his mind. With time I learned to tell his raw image apart from his shyness. In fact, Femy was a very introverted guy. He talked very little and was almost invisible: while hanging out with the gang he always occupied a somewhat peripheral position, either by walking at a certain distance from the rest of his fellow gang members or by standing in a corner, looking angry. There are numerous stories that circulate about Femy, but one in particular recounts that during his ritual initiatory fight to the gang, Femy had fought back so hard that he broke his opponent's jaw. This episode became legendary, not only because novitiates usually never fight back, but because at the end of the fight Femy challenged the entire gang and demanded to fight against each one of the gang members. As a consequence, he was generally feared by his friends and had made a reputation for himself as the most violent among the gang.

Everyone knew Femy would take his job at Villa Mangga very seriously. In the course of little or no time and in order to find a niche for himself in the overcrowded sex market he specialized himself in the practice of sadomasochism. Sadomasochism involves giving and/or receiving pleasure, often sexual, from acts involving the infliction or reception of pain and humiliation. Many practitioners of sadomasochism, like Femy, describe themselves as somewhat as a “switch”, as somebody who can either inflict (a sadist) or receive the pain (a masochist). Femy used to speak at a very slow pace, and his voice had a robotic, almost mechanic sound to it:

This is a business and if you want to work in this business you have to find your own place to make a lot of money. I want to make my money quickly and go back to Java. I don't want to stay here forever like my brothers do. It's a horrible business, why do it for the rest of your life? (...) I have taken up S&M because there is a great demand for it. You would never imagine how many sugar daddies who like to be spanked, beaten, fisted and tortured there are on the Internet and in Bali. I don't go to the regular chat rooms where my friends hook up with their boyfriends. Those are for old men who want company, but there is always the risk that they are chatting with many people and end up wasting your time and then dating someone else. I don't hunt men at Callego. I go to Callego but to relax. I get my men on specific websites, for people who I like what I do. I want results, money, fast. (Femy)

When do you S&M you can be the Master, or the Slave. I prefer the Master, it gives me more pleasure to humiliate those nasty old people, but I can also do Slave, I don't care: it's not love, it's not even sex, I don't get any sexual pleasure, just the thrill of beating somebody up. If I am the slave, then the next time I want to be the Master to give back the pain.

You would be surprised how many idiots fall in love with people like me. They mistake pain for love, they think I love them because I am ready to do this kinky perverse stuff, but for me it's just money. They pay much more and give you so much more money than a normal *bule*. They give you millions [of rupiahs] for a night, and will support you if they think they are their Master exclusively. (Femy)

Rational and calculating, Femy accumulated a good amount of money during his stay in Bali, enough to return to Java within twelve months from his arrival and open a tattoo shop in Surabaya, with an artist friend of his.

Early in 2010 I flew to Surabaya with some Indonesian friends to attend a round of the Miss Drag queen Indonesia competition and support our drag queen friends who worked at Mixwell. The contest was taking place in one of the bars near the red-light district and the venue was packed with locals and foreigners, mostly gay people, who had come to cheer on their favorites and friends. Right towards the end of the competition a performance was abruptly interrupted by a squad bursting violently and attacking random members of the audience. I stepped aside and hid outside the bar, where I was able to watch the madness unleash. A couple of dozen Indonesian men were beating up anyone who would be within reach. A friend of mine had told me there would be a chance this kind of aggression would occur, as the police had not granted permission for the competition to effectively take place. As I wanted to get away from that scene, I accompanied a friend to grab some food at a *warung* closer by to the *kampung* Malang area. There, by coincidence, we bumped into some of the young men who were responsible for the attack. We recognized them from their bandanas. Among the group I spotted Femy, who had noticed me and shied away. I was determined to speak with him but the gang left before I had the chance to approach him.

On the following day, I went to look for Femy at *kampung* Malang. It was fairly easy to find him at his tattoo shop. When he saw me he exclaimed: “I knew I'd see you, I just wasn't expecting you this soon”. I took him for a drive and we chatted a bit about the events of the previous night: “These are my new friends now, my new gang, we are strong men”, he told me. Since he had returned to Surabaya and started his business he had become friends with a group of men who engage in sweeping operations around the city. While this group is not highly formalized, it has some connections with groups of radical Islamic extremists. Sweeping is a term that refers to groups of radical Muslim male youth visiting places such as hotels frequented by Westerners and telling them they are unwelcome, or attacking them. Sweeping is also targeted at local venues where alcohol is consumed, or places where activities are considered to invite sexual thoughts or practices, such as bars, brothels, cinemas, female *dangdut* performances, gay dance parties or

certain magazine publishers, and is most common during Ramadan. I asked him to explain to me the reasons behind his involvement in the homophobic sweeping at the competition of Miss drag queen Indonesia:

This is because of what I did in Bali. There I lied, I pretended, made my money and left. But I hate drag queens, and I hate gay people, they are not normal, they are against the law, and must be punished. If you are a man, you must behave like a man, a real man. I have to behave more like a man than any other of my friends because of what I did, because you know... you know what I did. (Femy)

To act “more like a man” than any of his friends I noticed Femy tended to exaggerate his already very masculine voice and gestures. In order to distinguish himself from gay men and buttress his masculinity, he chose to sweep around town and humiliate and denigrate gay men. I asked him if he was angry to himself or his friends for convincing him to go to Bali, join Villa Mangga and enter sex work:

What I did, I did, my God will forgive me. I made my own decisions but I regret it now, I wish I could erase that from my mind. (...) My friends will realize one day that what they do, it is not what men are supposed to do, and will change their life like I did. (...) I am angry with you, because you still make me talk about Bali. (Femy)

In addition to engaging in sweeping practices, Femy insists that he should never speak anymore about his past as sex worker, and that silence should prevail. He wanted to leave the past behind, and told me “I cannot leave with that ghost in my head forever, time to move on”. I am not sure how onwards he was really moving, considering the despicable acts of the night before. However, I felt I had reached the point where our conversation was put to rest by his request not to talk about Bali anymore and I left with a question: “What did the Bali experience leave you?”. He replied with a serious tone of the voice and said: “Money, a shop, and I am stronger than before”. He wrapped his hand into a fist and made pretend to throw it towards me, and then asked me if I needed a tattoo. He drove back to his new business and I never heard from him again.

While singular in its own kind, Femy's story is quite common among former sex workers who relocate to Java and want to distance from their years as sex workers. I have met a good number while visiting Surabaya and most, if not all, were either reluctant to speak with me or embarrassed by my presence. They preferred not to speak about Villa Mangga, or Bali in general. The few that were willing to talk to me quite openly about their past were concordant in saying that the amount of violent practices that they had experienced while in Bali had left a permanent mark on their lives and that they felt at times that they came to consider violence (in its many forms as retaliation, physical violence, abusive behavior) as an inherent part of their inner self. A viable solution to face many types of life situations such as the loss of a job, the suspected cheating of a wife, and friend's betrayal. Not all of them were exhibiting a homophobic attitude such as Femy did, but all agreed that the most disgusting memory of Bali was without a doubt the act of having sexual intercourse with men. To show anger and aggressiveness towards homosexual and queer individuals was, as many maintained, quite normal, because as Femy put it “they remind me of a disgusting thing I did, and they are not me”.

DONNY

Lea and the impossible marriages

Like many fellow gang members, Donny jumped out of Villa Mangga around the age of 26, after setting aside a decent amount of money to begin scouting for a home back in his village in Java. While most former sex workers tend to squander their earnings on expensive clothes and drugs, many do manage to save enough cash to be able to afford a small house and start a family, or to open a small street business. Like many of his friends he is waiting for his girlfriend, Lea, who works as a hotel receptionist and lives in Bali, to be ready to leave the island and move back to Surabaya. However, he says, “this marriage is complicated, it's almost impossible”.

Among the female Javanese migrant workers that entertain *pacaran backstreet* (“secret relationships”, see previous chapter) with the young men of Villa Mangga in South Bali there is also a propensity to stable relationships and marriage; however, among young women the relation between work and marital life presents a number of significant differences. In their words, work in Bali is not something to quickly forget to move on to

matrimony, like it is for male sex workers, but an opportunity to be seized over a longer period of time. Work offers the chance to a career and to self-fulfillment: as such, it is not quite compatible with the return to Java and with married life. Otherwise said, work does not lead to marriage, at least not immediately. Although young women intend to marry, several delay their departure from Bali and some do not marry at all.

The migration path and the professional integration into the tourist sector of these young women is also regulated by preexisting gender-based support networks. These young female migrants arrive in Bali and seek salaried employment in hotels, restaurants, massage parlors, fascinated by the stories of relatives, friends and acquaintances, tales of unlimited work opportunities. Their arrival coincides with their exit from the traditional *kampung* house of their parents (*rumah*), their stay in a boarding house (*kos*) and the routine of a new work schedule.

These are important changes in the lives of these young women. Boarding houses are scarcely supervised: three or four girls share the same room to save money on rent, there is no curfew and guests are free to walk in and out at any time. Boarding houses are often managed by Balinese women (*ibu kos*, landlady) that exercise no effective control over their tenants. For all the above reasons, there is a general perception among Balinese people and among families in Java that these young women (and daughters) live in a promiscuous environment (*pergulan bebas*). Several informants, for instance Lea, Donny's girlfriend, who is 23 years old, felt “under scrutiny” but did not worry because, “no matter what we do or don't do, we are Javanese and Javanese girls are always sluts (*pelacur*)”. Her words reproduce a historical identification of female migrant workers with prostitutes in Bali but are indicative of a state of social reprimand.

These young women find work as waitresses, receptionists, cleaning ladies at hotels, resorts or private villas; some are apprentice beauticians and masseuses; some others work in the public relations business or as entertainers in nightclubs. Their work shifts are long and grueling (10-12 hours) with two half-hour breaks for lunch and dinner and one day off work a week; their average salary averages about one million rupiahs (about 800 euros) a month. Their employers, for the most part expatriates and permanent resides, believe they are lazy, slack, unprofessional, and evaluate their performance on a regular basis. Some think of them as disposable: girls usually get fired if they arrive late

for work more than once a week, are caught talking to each other during work hours, or become pregnant. Some others think of them as sexually available and frequently ask for sexual favors in exchange for a bigger share of tips at the end of the day, a higher salary at the end of the month, the promise to be awarded a promotion later in the course of their careers. These women tackle the issue with evident embarrassment but show no hesitation in stating that “the fact that your boss asks you to spend a little bit of time with him after work doesn't make him a bad boss (*killer*), because a bad boss is one that doesn't pay you if you work overtime or doesn't give you a promotion” (Lea).

In a context of social stigma and psychological pressure, harassment and sexual molestation, the young women I have talked to maintain that they are willing to give up their good name (*nama baik*) and their good reputation to keep their job position and possibly advance in their career. This is an interesting aspect of female work ethics, if one considers that promotions are rare and apprentices earn little or no money, or are often replaced to avoid full-time, full-salary hiring; furthermore, plenty of stories of young women fired for no apparent reason circulate in Bali and in boarding houses. Dina, for instance, 21 years old, works as a waitress at a burger restaurant to become financially independent (*mandiri*) and raise a family, as she recounts: “I love my job because it gives me independence; maybe one day I'll become manager in another restaurant and I'll make more money, have a few kids and be able to afford them a good life, because you know, a man's salary is never enough nowadays”. Donny's girlfriend, Lea, has similar aspirations and hopes to become the manager of the hotel she works at.

Just like their male companions, young women adopt a pragmatic aptitude towards marriage, with the intention to invest their earnings and start family. The idea of marriage, however, is not a powerful cognitive resource as it is for young men; it does not allow a person to think of oneself within the work environment and through social change. On the contrary, marriage seems to impede self-fulfillment. Many girls have described *pacaran backstreet* as a “waste of time” (*membuang waktu*) and maintain that are too young to marry. Some think of their clandestine encounters as a nuisance (and also mention “stress”): oftentimes they have to adjust their work schedule to meet with their boyfriends, or ask their employers for a leave of absence. Moreover, they also worry about being seen with men in public, afraid they might be judged as too libertine (*bebas*).

These women, however, do not abstain from having a relationship with a boyfriend: they like the attentions and gifts they receive, and are afraid they will not find a partner whenever they decide to return to their village and get married. Ani, 24 years old, asserts that “[our] boyfriends make good money and give us good expensive presents: mobile phones, designer bags, nice clothes. And also, if one day I decide to get married, who's gonna marry me? A man can come to Bali, sell his butt, go back to his village and still be treated like a hero, because he's rich; I can work all my life but if everyone thinks I'm a slut in Bali I will always be a slut. And who's gonna marry a slut, uh, you tell me?”

Grueling work shifts

While waiting for Lea to temporize and make a career out of working as a receptionist, Donny does not want to end up on the streets, a victim of alcohol and substance abuse, much like Rizal. For this reason, he applied for and got a job as a waiter at an Italian cafe in the Seminyak area.

Donny works six days a week on a rotating schedule that is given to him on a daily basis. Most of the weeks he finds out about his day off on the day before, and he never has time to arrange to run a few errands or even see his Lea. His boss, an Italian man in his fifties, does not allow shifts changes between staff members, and Donny can't even bridge together a couple of days to go back to Surabaya. It happens frequently Donny to be assigned the night shift and the subsequent morning shift, on a back to back schedule, and when that happens he feels tired from not getting enough sleep, as the restaurant only closes from 4 am to 7 am.

Adjusting to work ethics and duties has proven to be a very hard task for Donny: what bugs him the most is the fact that he has to punch in and out on time, or else his will see his salary cut off by ten percent a month, that his boss is too strict with him and the other employees, and that his lunch and dinner breaks are too short:

The hardest thing about working under someone is time. You always have to be on time, and that's a good thing, but it's a time set by someone else, not you. You have to punch in and if you're late, he will take money off your salary. If you forget to punch out, the same. He is always watching what me and the other staff are doing: if we

chat, get distracted. He doesn't even give us lunch or dinner here, like they do in other restaurants. We have to go out and buy it for ourselves and spend our own money. We only have twenty minutes to do that (Donny)

With no doubt the salary also represents a cause of discontent. It is very low (one million rupiah) when compared to the flow of money circulating at Villa Mangga, and is not sufficient to maintain a decent lifestyle:

I don't want to live like before [at Villa Mangga], I don't need to go to the bars to buy cute jeans and t-shirts every day. I want to hold on to my money for my future. But this jobs pays very little, and sometimes I have to use my savings if I want to do something bigger, maybe go back to my village. (Donny)

Lastly, there is a sort of discrimination that Donny feels directed towards himself by his boss, and that generally understands it is directed towards most former sex workers (or those who are thought of being former sex workers) by their employees, as they are considered to be worth little money and to be desperate to requalify on the work market:

If they know you were a prostitute they will use you again, pay you a misery and maybe want to have sex with you for free. My boss is gay and when he hired me then he took me upstairs [he lives upstairs from his own restaurant] and wanted to have sex with me. He probably recognized me from the bar, or he knew, I don't know. I said yes because I wanted the job, but it was a humiliation because I only wanted this job to stay here with my girlfriend, not because I was desperate to get the money. (Donny)

Young men, or perhaps one should begin to say men, like Donny who remain in Bali but unlike Rizal attempt to find a job, also express a certain sense of stuckness and immobility. As they await for their girlfriends who want to try out having a career in the tourist industry before getting married, they are unable to move from Bali, and are caught in the time frame of salaried work, which allows little or no freedom and places limits and constrains on their lives. There is a diffused sense of resignation and the doubt that a

marriage might not take place any time soon, when not never at all, and a person will end up wandering the streets of Bali once again, more tired and with progressively less and less money.

Counter-migration, relationships and compromises

Not all marriages are impossible. Some are possible and entail a compromise. At the same time, not all processes of counter-migration are always definitive, and the past inhabits the present, quite literally in the case that follows. Egky, for instance, got married and lives in Java with his wife and a child born in late 2012, but is still supported and visited regularly by his German partner, Christian, 38 years old, who goes to Indonesia three times a year. His ties with Bali are, therefore, not fully cut.

Egky was 17 years old when he moved to Bali, after his brother Daniel, three years older than him, had already been living and working with the gang for a couple of years. There are many cases of siblings who have overlapped at Villa Mangga, but Egky and Daniel are by far the most memorable pair, because of the interest that they generated among foreign tourists, and the money they were making at the time I lived with them at Villa Mangga. While Daniel had two stable partners, one from Germany and one from Holland, Egky had four, one from Germany, two from Holland, one from Italy and one from Australia. They were unaware of the fact that he was entertaining multiple relationships all at the same time: he would arrange for them to come visit at different times of the year and carefully kept them at a distance from Bali's gay street. He managed to cash in five checks every month, making a total of about 2500 euros per month. Quite irresponsibly, his brother used to say, he also managed to waste his money on expensive clothes, drinks, drugs, his high-maintenance bike and on traveling back and forth from Bali to Surabaya to visit his family, so that his finances were fine but not as much as they could have.

Egky's girlfriend, Tika, also from Surabaya, lived not far from Villa Mangga. Egky and Tika had been dating in secrecy for a year when he asked her to marry him. Contextually, Christian, Egky's German boyfriend had found out about the existence of at least one of Egky's numerous partners, a man from Italy, and had since asked Egky to be in an exclusive relationship. Egky accepted, mainly because Christian had promised to

transfer three times the amount money he had been sending up to that point, and interrupted all communications with the rest of his “boyfriends”. Additionally, Christian had asked Egky to move back to Surabaya, to avoid any further contact with Bali and the world of sex work. While Christian did not know explicitly that Egky worked as a sex worker, he was highly suspicious and demanded that Egky stayed at the distance from Jalan Dhyana Pura and Bali. Once in Surabaya, Egky had some demands of his own, first and foremost that Christian would buy him a house. Right after Christian purchased some land and built a house for Egky, which took a little over a year, Egky proposed to Tika, and the two moved in together.

To date, Christian still knows nothing about Tika and about Egky's son. When Christian visits Surabaya, Tika returns to her sister's house, and he is greeted by everyone as “Egky's good friend”. There is no doubt that these visits and the visitors themselves look suspicious among Egky's neighbors; nevertheless Christian interacts well with the rest of the community and has recently opened a hair salon where Tika, whom he thinks is Egky's cousin, works full time as a hairdresser. Overall, in the eyes of the community, Christian is a “good man”.

Egky's marriage to Tika is made possible by Christian monthly payments and the earnings of the hair salon, which Christian splits two-ways with Egky. While he was able to return to Java, show off his capital and fulfill his duties as a man, Egky's fate was still somehow bound to Bali, as he materially depended on his “boyfriend's” financial support.

CONCLUSIVE REMARKS

As they become part of a local gang of sex workers, the young Javanese migrants of Villa Mangga deliberately manipulate their bodies to delimit the boundaries of their professional activity. This is a collective effort and an inventive process that occurs in a context of violence and extreme competitiveness. The strenuous and problematic representation of a fictitious self is the most crucial part of the commercial exchange that takes place in South Bali and the commitment to gang activities is all-embracing and time-consuming. In this sense, masculinity is reworked and reshaped to comply with the exigencies of the sex market and in order to achieve financial security and prepare adequately the transition to adult life. The impact of these transformations on the lives of

these young men is most visible on the long run, as they retire from sex work and prepare to face life outside the gang.

Outside the billiard room, at an ice-cream parlor in Paris, at a tattoo shop in Surabaya, former sex workers have the opportunity to look back at their experience in Bali from a different perspective. This moment of reflection is obviously the product of a negotiation with the researcher and originates as they are solicited to talk about their present lives and their feelings: many in fact had rather not speak about their life as sex workers and leave such traumatic experiences behind. While thinking about their days at Villa Mangga are able to trace a continuum between the state of dependence of their younger friends, who rely on the requests and decisions of their foreign partners, and their own condition of physical and social immobility and dependence. They also question the validity of determined networks of solidarity and support, and in many cases all ties are cut and new forms of social isolation emerge. While all these men felt strong and secure as part of a gang, their single individual trajectories reveal states of vulnerability and solitude and a certain bitterness about things past.

Their words and their biographies show that there are forms and bonds of dependence that have nothing to do with self-improvement and growth, that are contingent and reiterate over time and in different places, whether a person depends on a partner to lead a certain lifestyle (like Eddy), educate a daughter (like Yudi), to see himself in the mirror and feel stronger (like Femy who depends on his own acts of violence towards a minority to feel realized), or just wait to get married (like Donny); such bonds and ties almost never cease to permeate their lives. While looking for connections, social integration and social climb, and while attempting to put together the pieces to achieve a full masculine identity, these men have found themselves weak and marginal, possibly far more out and disconnected from society than they once were before embarking on their journey to Bali.

CONCLUSION

The young men of *kampung Malang* articulate an explicit idea about growth and their need to “move forward in life”. While they are involved with street gangs in Surabaya and then in South Bali, they conceptualize their life experience in terms of a transition towards adult life. This shows a substantial continuity in terms of expectations and preoccupations with the previous generation of men who live in the same area. I have argued that to look at youth as a life phase in its own is counterproductive in a context where youth share the same goals and objectives of their fathers, uncles and grandfathers. With this respect, there are models to intend masculinity that encompass the gap between generations and are well reiterated in contemporary Indonesian society.

From this point of view, I have tried to suggest that work in the informal economy plays a pivotal role in the process of constructing a full-fledged and socially recognized masculine identity, which coincides with the capacity to draw together sufficient material and symbolic resources and establish a future for oneself and one's family. The new urban landscape of Surabaya, and its circuits imagined for the middle class, contributed to instill a sense of disconnection from the flow of capital and opportunities that animate the life in the city, and created a sentiment of social isolation among the residents of the inner city who are left wondering about their future and the future of their sons. As a result, young men have found ways to come together and have created networks of solidarity and reciprocal support, the gangs. In this particular area, these bonds are durable and do not extinguish themselves during teenage years.

From *kampung Malang* in Surabaya a corridor of migration that leads to South Bali allows for the transformation of these networks into more sophisticated and formalized types of criminal organizations. While the existence of such paths of migration has long been acknowledged, the study of the relationship between male migration and male sex work and illegal activities has so far been neglected. In South Bali the corporeal and the economical aspects of work are intertwined and concur in the formation of fabricated identities for the sex market. Through notions of discipline, respect and an ethic of sacrifice, the young men of *kampung Malang* who are a part of the gang of Villa Mangga work strenuously to create a better future for themselves.

The study of youth gangs of sex workers in South Bali, which represents the specificity of my research, opens up a new field of research that merges the attention to group formations with the ideas of work and the issues of sexuality and corporeal manipulation. While the case presented in my thesis might be very specific and context-bounded, it does however offer fruitful insights into the under-researched area of male sex work in Southeast Asia and Indonesia. To date, in fact, there are no works on the subject, despite its growing relevance. This has to do with the difficulty to access a field of research that is imbued with violence and that exposes social actors to the commodification of intimate sexual practices. As I have tried to document throughout my dissertation, it was my own identity of a young homosexual student that helped create such field of research.

The study of youth and growth is always intrinsically problematic because social actors, the anthropologist's informant, grow up and often move onto different paths in life. While I have attempted to contain such unpredictability by situating my research on a long term prospective and have studied the case of former sex workers in South Bali, Java and in some parts of the globalized world, the issue of how to present these stories by constructing a single framework of reference remains open.

What the different life experiences of former sex workers reveal, however, is the ambiguous quality of social relations. Social interactions in Java and elsewhere in Indonesia have been described by Indonesians and social scientists as based on norms of solidarity, cooperation and mutual assistance. They are ideally conceived as egalitarian and harmonic, and hold a positive and constructive value for the individual. These ideas are in part evident in the collective assemblages that are youth gangs, both in Surabaya and South Bali. However, from the point of view of those who were once a part of one of these gangs, these bonds seem fragile and based on deception and illusion. Their force is destructive, and those who were once so eagerly to “move forward” find themselves immobile outside a billiard room or stuck somewhere across the globe.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Allen, P. (2007). Challenging diversity? Indonesia's Anti-Pornography Bill. *Asian Studies Review*, 31(2), 101-115.
- Anderson, B. 2001. *Violence and the state in Suharto's Indonesia*. New York: Southeast Asia Program Publications, Cornell University.
- Arnett, J.J. 2004. *Emerging adulthood: the winding road from late teens through the twenties*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Arnet, J.J. 2006. Emerging adulthood in Europe: a response to Bynner. *Journal of Youth Studies* 9(1), 111-123
- Bayuni, E. (2006). Porn bill debate exposes culture war fault lines. *The Jakarta Post*, 28 March, <http://www.thejakartapost.com/news/2006/03/27/porn-bill-debate-exposes-culture-war-fault-lines.html>. Accessed 19 March 2013
- Barker, J. 1999. *The tattoo and the fingerprint. Crime and security in an Indonesian city*. Dissertation. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
- Barker, J. 2001. State of fear: controlling the criminal contagion in Suharto's New Order'. In B. Anderson (ed.), *Violence and the state in Suharto's Indonesia*. New York: Southeast Asia Program Publications, Cornell University, pp. 20–53.
- Barry, M. 2010. Youth transitions: from offending to desistance, *Journal of Youth Studies*, 13(1): 121-136.
- Beazley, H. 2003. The sexual lives of street children in Yogyakarta, Indonesia. *Review of Indonesian and Malaysian Affairs* 37 (1): 17–44.
- Beddoe, C. 1998. Beachboys and tourists: links in the chain of child prostitution in Sri Lanka. In M. Opperman, *Sex tourism and prostitution: aspects of leisure*. Sydney: Cognizant Communication Corporation.
- Beekman, E.M. 1985. Annotations to *The hidden forces*. Amherst: University of Massachussets Press.
- Bennet, L.R. 2005. *Women, Islam and modernity: single women, sexuality and reproductive health in contemporary Indonesia*. New York: RoutledgeCurzon.
- Berard, T. J. 2007. Subcultures, deviant. In G. Ritzer (ed.), *The Blackwell encyclopedia of Sociology*. London.
- Bishop, R. and L.S. Robinson. 1998. *Night market: sexual cultures and the Thai economic miracle*. New York: Routledge.

- Blackwood, E. 2010. *Falling into the lesbi world. Desire and difference in Indonesia*. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.
- Boellstorff, T. 2004a. The emergence of political homophobia in Indonesia: masculinity and national belonging. *Ethnos* 69 (4): 465–86.
- Boellstorff, T. 2004b. Gay language and Indonesia: registering belonging. *Journal of Linguistic Anthropology* 14: 248–68.
- Boellstorff, T. 2005. *The gay archipelago: sexuality and nation in Indonesia*. Princeton NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Boellstorff, T. 2007. Queer studies in the house of anthropology. *Annual Review of Anthropology* 36, pp. 17-35
- Boon, J. 1990. *Affinities and extremes: crisscrossing the bittersweet ethnology of East Indies history, Hindu-Balinese culture, and Indo-European allure*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Bott, E. 2006. Pole position: migrant British women producing ‘selves’ through lap dancing work. *Feminist Review* 83: 23–41.
- Bourdieu, P. 1986. The Forms of Capital. In *Handbook of Theory and Research for the Sociology of Education*, ed. J.G. Richardson, 241-258. New York: Greenwood.
- Bourdieu P. and Wacquant, L. 1992. *An invitation to reflexive sociology*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Breener, S. 1998. *The domestication of desire: women, wealth and modernity in Java*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- Brewis, J. and Linstead, S. 2000a. ‘The worst thing is the screwing’ (1): context and career in sex work. *Gender, Work and Organization* 7 (2): 84–97.
- Brewis, J. and Linstead, S. (2000b). ‘The worst thing is the screwing’ (2): context and career in sex work. *Gender, Work and Organization* 7 (3): 168–80.
- Brown, S.C. 2009. *Streets and children in Surabaya*. Proquest.
- Butler, J. 1990. *Gender trouble: feminism and the subversion of identity*. London: Routledge.
- Connell, R.W. 1995. *Masculinities*. Sydney: Allen & Unwin.
- Dahles, H. and Bras, K. 1999. Entrepreneurs in romance tourism in Indonesia. *Annals of Tourism Research* 26 (2): 267–93.
- Decker, S.H and M. Frank (ed.). 2005. *European street gangs and troublesome youth groups*. Oxford.

- DelVecchio Good, M-J., S.T. Hyde, S. Pinto and B.J. Good (eds). 2008. *Postcolonial Disorders: Reflections on Subjectivity in the Contemporary World*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Dick, H. (2002). *Surabaya, city of work: a socio-economic history, 1900-2000*. Athens, OH: Ohio University Press.
- Dick, H. and P. Rimmer. 1998. Beyond the third world city: the new urban geography of Southeast Asia. *Urban Studies* 35(12): 2013-21.
- Dwyer, P. and J. Wyn. 2001. *Youth, education and risk: facing the future*. London: Routledge.
- Elmhirst, R. 2007. Tigers and gangsters: masculinities and feminised migration in Indonesia. *Population, Space and Place* 13: 225–38.
- Espinal. M & E: Koenig. 1993. Sex tourism and HIV: a hazardous association in the Dominican Republic. Paper presented and the *Ninth International Conference of HIV/AIDS*, Berlin, Germany, June 7-11.
- Ford, M., Lyons L. (eds) 2012. *Men and Masculinities in Southeast Asia*. London and New York: Routledge.
- Franck, M. 2006. Diffusion spatiale de l'urbanisation et de l'industrialisation et formation d'une région urbaine. *Annales de géographie* 21 (2): 111-121.
- Frederick, W. 1978. Indonesian urban society in transition: Surabaya 1926-1946. PhD Thesis, University of Hawaii.
- Freeman, C. 2001. Is local: global as feminine: masculine. Rethinking the gender of globalization. *Signs* 26 (4): 1007-37.
- Furlong, A. and Cartmel. F. 1997. *Young people and social chance: individualization and risk in late modernity*. Buckingham: Open University Press.
- Graham, D. 2002. Scunge city. And yet... What guidebooks don't tell you about Surabaya. *Inside Indonesia* 69.
- Guinness, P. 2009. *Kampung, Islam and State in Urban Java*, Singapore: NUS Press.
- Hagedorn, J. 2005. The global impact of gangs. *Journal of contemporary criminal justice*, 21: 153-69.
- Elmhirst, R. 2007. Tigers and gangsters: masculinities and feminised migration in Indonesia. *Population, Space and Place* 13: 225–38.
- Herold. E. 1992. Canadian tourists and the Domenica Republic sex workers. *AIDS and Society* 4(1), p. 7

- Hirschman, A.O. 1995. *A Propensity to Self-Subversion*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Hochschild, A.R. 1983. *The managed heart: commercialization of human feeling*. Berkeley CA: University of California Press.
- Husted, A. 2008. Street baptism, machismo and inner-city street culture: purity and danger among contemporary chicano gangs in Los Angeles. *Verge* 5 : 1-16.
- Idrus. 1986. The new Java. *Indonesia*, 41: 131-311.
- Jennaway, M. 2008. 'Cowboys, cowoks, beachboys and bombs: matching identity to changing socioeconomic realities in post-2005 north Bali. *Asia Pacific Journal of Anthropology* 9 (1): 47-65.
- Jones, G. W., E. Sulistyarningsih and H. Hull. 1998. Prostitution in Indonesia. In Lim, L.L. *The Sex Sector: The Economic and Social Bases of Prostitution in Southeast Asia*. Geneva: International Labour Office, pp. 29-67
- Kadir, H. 2009. Youth and political gangsterism post New Order: gang hostility and mass fighting among high school students in Yogyakarta. Paper presented to Australia-Netherlands Conference on *Growing Up in Indonesia: Experience and Diversity in Youth Transitions*, University House, Australian National University, 28-30 September 2009.
- Kaye, K. 2007. Sex and the unspoken in male street prostitution. *Journal of Homosexuality* 53 (1/ 2): 37-73.
- Kellet, P. et al. 2001. *Networks of exchange and cooperation: reinforcing traditional values through economic activities in an Indonesian kampung*. Istanbul: Technical University.
- Klein, M. 2005. The value of comparisons in street gang research. *Journal of contemporary criminal justice*, 21: 135-152.
- Kristiansen, S. 2003. Violent youth groups in Indonesia: the case of Yogyakarta and Nusa Tenggara Barat. *Sojourn* 18 (1): 110-38.
- Kruhse-Mount Burton, S. 1995. Sex tourism and traditional Australian identity. In M. Lanfant, J.B. Allcock and E.M. Bruner, *International tourism: identity and change*. Londong: Sage.
- Kusno, A. 2000. *Behind the postcolonial state: architecture, urban spaces and political culture in Indonesia*. New York: Routledge.
- Law, L. 2000. *Sex Work in Southeast Asia: The Place of Desire in a Time of AIDS*. London and New York: Routledge.

- Leccardi, C. 2006. Uncertainty, temporality and biographies in the new century, in C. Leccardi and E. Ruspini (eds.) *A New Youth: Young People, Generations and Social Life*, pp. 15-40. Aldershot: Ashgate.
- Leigh, B. 1994. Female heroes in school examinations: traditions and tensions in creating a gendered State. *Asian Studies Review* 17(3): pp. 23-33.
- Lindquist, J.A. 2009. *The anxieties of mobility*. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.
- Lyons, L. and Ford, M. 2010. Lavoro del sesso e soggettività: storie dalle isole Riau [Sex work and subjectivity: accounts from the Riau Islands]. In S. Vignato (ed.), *Soggetti al lavoro. Per un'etnografia della vita attiva nel mondo globalizzato* [Subjects at work. Towards an ethnography of active life in a globalised world]. Torino: Utet, pp. 111–30.
- Lyttleton, C. 2004. Relative pleasures: drugs, development and modern dependencies in Asia's Golden Triangle. *Development and Change* 35(5), pp. 909-35.
- McGee, T. 2002. Reconstructing the Southeast Asian city in an era of volatile globalization. *Asian Journal of Social Science* 30 (1): pp. 8-27
- McRae, G. 2010. If Indonesia is too hard to understand, let's start with Bali. *Journal of Indonesian social sciences and humanities* 3, pp. 11-36
- Minichello, V. 2013. New Pleasures and Old Dangers: Reinventing Male Sex Work *Journal of Sex Research*, 50:3-4, pp. 263-275
- Mrazeck, R. 2002. *Engineers of happy land: technology and nationalism in a colony*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- Naafs, S. & Ben White. 2012. : Intermediate Generations: Reflections on Indonesian Youth Studies, *The Asia Pacific Journal of Anthropology*, 13:1, 3-20
- Nilan, P. 2009. Contemporary masculinities and young men in Indonesia. *Indonesia and the Malay World* 37 (109): 327–44.
- Nilan, P. 2010. The gang, violence and the life course for Indonesian male you. Paper XVII Congress of Sociology, Gothenburg Sweden, 11-17 July 2010.
- Nilan, P. (2011). Young men and peer fighting in Solo, Indonesia. *Men and masculinities*, 1-21.
- Nilan, P., Broom, A., Demartoto A., Doron, A., Nayar, K.R., Germov, J. 2008. Masculinities and violence in India and Indonesia. Identifying themes and constructs for research. *Journal of Health and Development* 4 (1-4): 209–28.
- Newberry, J. 2006. *Back door Java: state formation and the domestic in working class Java*. Peterborough: Boardview Press.

- Newberry, J. 2008. Double spaced: abstract labor in urban kampung. *Anthropologica* 50 (2): pp. 241- 253.
- Noszlopy, L. 2005. Bazar, big kites and other boys' things: distinctions of gender and tradition in Balinese youth culture. *Australian Journal of Anthropology* 16 (2): 79–197.
- Nyanzi, S. et al. 2005. Bumbers, big black organs and old white gold: embodied racial myths in sexual relationships of Gambian beach boys. *Culture, Health and Sexuality* 7(6): 557-569.
- O'Neill, M. 2001. *Prostitution and feminism*. London: Polity Press.
- Oetomo, D. 2000. Masculinity in Indonesia: genders, sexualities and identities in a changing society. In R. Parker, R. Barbosa and P. Aggleton (eds), *Framing the sexual subject: the politics of gender, sexuality and power*. Berkeley CA: University of California Press, pp. 46–59.
- Opperman, M. (ed.) 1998. *Sex tourism and prostitution: aspects of leisure, recreation and work*. New York: Cognizant Communication Corporation.
- Ortner, S.B. 2005. Subjectivity and Cultural Critique. *Anthropological Theory* Vol. 5, no. 1: 31-52.
- Park, R. E. 1927. Preface. In Thrascher, F. M. (ed.) *The gangs. A study of 1313 gangs in Chicago*. Chicago, IL.
- Peacock, J. 1968. Ludruk: traditional folk drama in East Java. *Gapura* 3-4, pp. 7-84
- Pemberton, J. 1994. *On the subject of "Java"*. Ithaca. Cornell University Press.
- Peletz, M. 1995. Neither reasonable nor responsible: contrasting representations of masculinity in a Malay society. In A. Ong and M. Peletz (eds.) *Bewitching women, pious men: gender and body politics in Southeast Asia*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Peters, R. (2009). The assault on occupancy in Surabaya: legible and illegible landscapes in a city of passage. *Development and Change* 40(5): pp. 903-925.
- Peters, R. 2010. *The wheels of misfortune: the streets and cycles of displacement in Surabaya, Indonesia*. *Journal of contemporary Asia*, 40:4, pp. 568-588.
- Peters, R. 2013. *Surabaya, 1945-2010: Neighbourhood, State and Economy in Indonesia's City of Struggle*. Singapore: NIAS Press.
- Poynting, S. 2007. Male youth cultures. In M. Flood, J.K. Gardiner, B. Pease, K. Pringle, *The Encyclopedia of men and masculinities*, London, pp. 378-80.

- Rodgers, D. 2003. *Dying for it: gangs, violence, and social change in urban Nicaragua*. Crisis States Research Centre working papers series 1, 35. Crisis States Research Centre, London School of Economics and Political Science, London, UK.
- Rogers, D. 2005. Living in the shadow of death: Gangs, violence, and social order in urban Nicaragua, 1996-2002. *Journal of Latin American Studies*, 38(2): 267-92
- Rogers, D. 2006a. The state as gang: conceptualizing the governability of violence in contemporary Nicaragua. *Critique of Anthropology* 26(3): pp. 316-330
- Rogers, D. 2006b. When vigilantes turn bad: gangs, violence, and social change in urban Nicaragua. In Pratten, D. and A. Sen (eds.), *Global vigilantes*. New York: Columbia University Press, pp. 349-370.
- Rogers, D. 2007. Joining the gang and becoming a broder: The violence of ethnography in contemporary Nicaragua. *Bulletin of Latin American Research*, 27(4): 444-61
- Ryter, L. 2005. Reformasi Gangsters. *Inside Indonesia* 25.
- Salo, E. 2006. Mans is ma soe. Ganging practices in Manenberg, South Africa, and the ideologies of masculinity, gender, and generational relations. In Bay, E.G. and D. Donham (ed.), *States of violence. Politics, youth and memory in contemporary Africa*. London: Routledge.
- Sanders, T. 2005. 'It's just acting': sex-workers' strategies for capitalizing on sexuality. *Gender, Work and Organization* 12 (4): 321-42.
- Scheper-Hughes, N. 1992. *Death without weeping: the violence of everyday life in Brazil*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Scott, J. 1998. *Seeing like a state: how certain schemes to improve the human condition have failed*. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press.
- Sen, K. *Gender and power in affluent Asia*. London: Routledge.
- Sidel, J. 1998. 'Macet total': logics of circulation and accumulation in the demise of Indonesia's New Order. *Indonesia* 66, pp. 159-96
- Siegel, J. 1998. *A new criminal type in Jakarta: counter-revolution today*. Durham NC: Duke University Press.
- Silas, J. 1995. Kota yang diranchang salah bisah bisah lahirkan kejahatan ('Incorrectly planned cities give rise to crime'), *Surabaya Post* 12 April.

- Skelton, T. 2002. Research on youth transitions: some critical interventions. In M. Cieslik and G. Pollock (eds.) *Young people in risk society*. Aldershot: Ashgate, pp 100-116.
- Stoler, A. 1995. *Race and the education of desire: Foucault's history of sexuality and the colonial order of things*. Durham: Duke University Press.
- Sullivan, J. (1992). *Local government and community in Java: an urban case study*. Singapore: Oxford University Press.
- Streicher, R. 2011: The construction of masculinities and violence: youth gangs in Dili, East Timor. Working Paper No. 2, Center for the Middle Eastern & North African Studies, Free University of Berlin.
- Surbakti, R. 1995. Penggusuran dan paham utilitarian ('Condemnation and the utilitarian concept'). *Surabaya Post* 19 January.
- Tadié, J. 2006. *Les territoires de la violence à Jakarta*, Paris: Mappemonde Belin.
- Toer, P. A. 1981. *Bumi Manusia*. Jakarta: Hasta Mitra.
- Tsing, A. L. 2000. The global situation. *Cultural Anthropology*. 15(3): 327-360
- Van Klinken, G. 2007. *Communal Violence and Democratization in Indonesia: Small Town Wars*, London: Routledge.
- Vigil, J. D. 1996. Street baptism: chicano gang initiation. *Human Organization*, 55(2): 149-153.
- Vignato, S. (2007). Nali e l'induismo. Trasformazioni delle tendenze devozionali e interpretazione della modernità a Penang (Malesia), *Studi culturali* 3: 401-425.
- Vollenwieder, F.X et al. 1998. Psychological and cardiovascular effects and short term sequelae of MDMA (Ecstasy) in MDMA-naïve healthy volunteers. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 19(4): 241-251.
- Wacquant, L. 1995. Pugs at work: bodily capital and bodily labour among professional boxers. *Body and Society* 1(1): 65-93.
- Wacquant, L. 1997. Porn exposed. *Body and Society* 3 (1): 119-25
- Wacquant, L. 1998. Sacrifice. In G. Early (ed.), *Body language: writers on sport*. St Paul MN: Graywolf Press, pp. 47-59
- Wacquant, L. 2004. *Body and soul: notebooks of an apprentice boxer*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Wilson, I.D. 2005. The changing contours of organized violence in post New Order Indonesia. Working Paper 118. Perth: Murdoch University Asia Research Centre.

Wilson, I. D. 2010. The biggest cock: territoriality, invulnerability and honor amongst Jakarta's gangsters. Indonesian Studies Working Papers No. 13. The University of Sydney.

Wolf, Y. 1993. The world of the Kuta cowboy. *Inside Indonesia*: 15–17.